

1 AMANDA KNOX TRIAL TESTIMONY

2 FRIDAY, JUNE 12, 2009.

3
4 THE COURT (Giancarlo Massei, "Presidente")
AK (defendant Amanda Knox)
5 MIGNINI (Giuliano Mignini, prosecutor, "pubblico ministero")
COMODI (Manuela prosecutor, "pubblico ministero")
6 PACELLI (Carlo Pacelli, lawyer for civil party Lumumba, "avvocato")
MARESCA (Francesco Maresca, lawyer for civil party Kercher, "avvocato")
7 BONGIORNO (Giulia Bongiorno, Sollecito defense lawyer, "avvocato")
MAORI (Luca Maori, Sollecito defense lawyer, "avvocato")
8 GHIRGA (Luciano Ghirga, Knox defense lawyer, "avvocato")
DALLA VEDOVA (Carlo dalla Vedova, Knox defense lawyer, "avvocato")
9

10 Examination by THE COURT, pages 125, 140

11 Examination by MIGNINI, pages 131, 153

12 Examination by COMODI, page 181

13 Examination by PACELLI, pages 2, 223

14 Examination by MARESCA, page 184

15 Examination by BONGIORNO, page 214

16 Examination by MAORI, page 220

17 Examination by GHIRGA, pages 40, 81

18 Examination by DALLA VEDOVA, pages 74, 114, 128, 229

19 The following transcript is based on an interpretation of
20 the trial testimony of Amanda Knox done by Thoughtful from video
and audio recordings and posted on perugiamurderfile.org.
21 References to video and audio sources, and some descriptive
material has been eliminated, and a few words have been
22 translated differently. The purpose of doing this is to create a
transcript similar to those common to US legal proceedings to
23 permit specific page and line references analysis or discussion
of her testimony.

24 The examination by counsel friendly to Amanda Knox is in
italics. Although THE COURT did not make its own free-standing
25 examination, two beginning points are identified where Judge
Massai went beyond brief clarification and essentially took over
26 the examination.

27

28

AMANDA KNOX TRIAL TESTIMONY

FRIDAY, JUNE 12, 2009.

1
2
3
4 THE COURT calls the case, identifies the parties and counsel
5 present and asks the witness to identify herself:
6 AK: Amanda Knox, born July 9, 1987, Seattle, Washington.
7 THE COURT: Avvocato, please begin.
8 PACELLI: Good morning, Miss Amanda, I am Carlo Pacelli, I am the
9 lawyer representing Patrick Diya Lumumba. A little remark: I will
10 try to keep my questions in simpler Italian. May I start?
11 AK: Thank you, yes.
12 PACELLI: You know Rudy Hermann Guede?
13 AK: Not much.
14 PACELLI: In what circumstances did you meet him?
15 AK: I was in the center, near the church. It was during an
16 evening when I met the guys that lived underneath in the
17 apartment underneath us, and while I was mingling with them, they
18 introduced me to Rudy.
19 PACELLI: So it was on the occasion of a party at the house of the
20 neighbors downstairs?
21 AK: Yes. What we did is, they introduced me to him downtown just
22 to say "This is Rudy, this is Amanda", and then I spent most of
23 my time with Meredith, but we all went back to the house
24 together.
25 PACELLI: Did you also know him, or at least see him, in the pub
26 "Le Chic", Rudy?
27 AK: I think I saw him there once.
28 PACELLI: Listen, this party at the neighbors, it took place in

1 the second half of October? What period, end of October? 2007?

2 AK: I think it was more in the middle of October.

3 [An interlude in which the THE COURT asks the interpreter to not
4 do a simultaneous translation in which her voice is heard at the
5 same time as Amanda's, but to translate short phrases
6 consecutively. Because everyone wants to hear the answer in
7 English, and it is being recorded. He advises Amanda to speak in
8 very short phrases.]

9 PACELLI: On the occasion of this party, Miss, was hashish smoked?

10 AK: There was a spinello that was smoked, yes.

11 PACELLI: At that time, in October 2007, did you use drugs?

12 AK: Every once in a while with friends.

13 PACELLI: Which substances were they?

14 AK: Marijuana.

15 PACELLI: Now, when did you first meet Diya Patrick Lumumba?

16 AK: I was at the Università per Stranieri, but I met him through
17 a friend of Laura.

18 PACELLI: Did you work at the pub "Le Chic" run by Mr. Patrick?

19 AK: Yes.

20 PACELLI: Since when had you been working at the pub?

21 AK: Around the middle of October is when I started.

22 PACELLI: What days of the week did you work? Every day or some
23 days?

24 AK: In the beginning, I worked every day, and then we organized
25 to work twice a week.

26 PACELLI: Which days? Do you remember?

27 AK: Tuesday and Thursday.

28 PACELLI: What were your relations with Mr. Patrick?

1 AK: I like Patrick a lot.

2 PACELLI: Did Patrick ever mistreat you?

3 AK: No.

4 PACELLI: Insult you?

5 AK: No.

6 PACELLI: Ill-treat you?

7 AK: No.

8 PACELLI: Threaten you?

9 AK: No.

10 PACELLI: So, Patrick always treated you well?

11 AK: Yes.

12 PACELLI: Always treated you with respect?

13 AK: Yes.

14 PACELLI: You, in your work, Miss, what did you do?

15 AK: I had to give out tickets during the day, and then when

16 I...in the evening, I arrived at ten, and I would give drinks to

17 the people that worked there... er, the people that came there.

18 PACELLI: So, you got along well with Patrick.

19 AK: Yes.

20 PACELLI: Was Patrick an irascible or nervous person?

21 [Colloguy]

22 PACELLI: So basically, you agree with the fact that you got along

23 very well with Patrick.

24 AK: Enough, yes.

25 PACELLI: So you weren't frightened of Patrick Diya Lumumba?

26 AK: No.

27 PACELLI: Listen, on the evening of November 1, 2007, you were

28 supposed to go to work at the pub "Le Chic"?

1 AK: Yes.

2 PACELLI: Did you go?

3 AK: No.

4 PACELLI: Why didn't you go to the pub?

5 AK: Because Patrick sent me a message saying I didn't have to go
6 to work.

7 PACELLI: Do you remember this message precisely?

8 AK: I don't remember word for word.

9 PACELLI: What time was it when you received this message?

10 AK: Around 8:15 or 8:30.

11 PACELLI: Where were you at that moment?

12 AK: At the apartment of Raffaele.

13 PACELLI: Did you answer Patrick's message?

14 AK: Yes.

15 PACELLI: When you answered Patrick's message, where were you?

16 AK: In the apartment of Raffaele, I think. Yes.

17 PACELLI: What did you answer?

18 AK: That I, okay, let's see, I said "Okay, see you later". Which
19 means--

20 PACELLI: Did you also write "Buona serata"?

21 AK: Yes.

22 PACELLI: How much later did you answer? At what time more or
23 less?

24 AK: I believe I responded as soon as I noticed I had received the
25 method.

26 PACELLI: It appears that you answered 25 minutes later. Why all
27 that time?

28 AK: I don't remember right now.

1 PACELLI: It seems from cell pings that you were out of the house
2 when you answered, in the center. Where were you?

3 BONGIORNO: I object, I object. Can I express my objection?

4 THE COURT: It would be better to hear the objection out, then the
5 court will decide. BONGIORNO: No, the objection--

6 THE COURT: Can we have the question again, and then we'll hear
7 the objection...

8 PACELLI: Where were you when you answered the message?

9 BONGIORNO: You have to ask the same question as before.

10 PACELLI: You are Sollecito's defense, at least don't start
11 defending...

12 THE COURT: Excuse me, excuse me, but let's avoid these arguments
13 between defense lawyers.

14 PACELLI: I rephrased the question.

15 THE COURT: Excuse me, avvocato, put the question again and we'll
16 see if there is an objection.

17 PACELLI: Where were you when you answered Patrick's message?

18 AK: At Raffaele's apartment.

19 GHIRGA? She was already asked that, she's already answered.

20 PACELLI: How did you come to decide to delete Patrick's message?

21 AK: I had a limited amount of space in my phone, and whenever I
22 received a message that I didn't need to remember something for,
23 I deleted them.

24 PACELLI: Why didn't you delete your own when you answered him?

25 AK: Umm, I'm not used to deleting those. I just delete the ones
26 that I receive, I believe. [The interpreter does not translate
27 the first part of this answer.]

28 PACELLI: Listen, Miss...

1 AK: I wasn't used to deleting the ones that I sent out, but just
2 the ones that I received.

3 PACELLI: But I thought I heard her say that there was limited
4 space in her cell phone.

5 AK: I'm not a technical genius, so I only know how to delete the
6 ones that I receive when I get them.

7 PACELLI: And you don't know how to delete those that you send?

8 AK: I didn't even think about doing those.

9 PACELLI: Listen, let's get to the evening of November 1. On the
10 evening of November 1, 2007, did you have an appointment with
11 Patrick near the basketball court?

12 THE COURT: Excuse me, excuse me. Also for the interpreter, also
13 the English translation, everything is for everyone, this is not
14 a dialogue between two people.

15 PACELLI: I'll ask a simpler question, Presidente.

16 THE COURT: No no, we heard it. Please, go ahead.

17 AK: No, I didn't.

18 PACELLI: So, on the evening of November 1, you didn't meet
19 Patrick?

20 AK: No.

21 PACELLI: You didn't meet him at the basketball court?

22 AK: No.

23 PACELLI: Then why did you say you met him at the basketball court
24 during your interrogation of November 6, 2007, at 1:45 in the
25 morning in front of the judicial police?

26 AK: It was a complicated situation. I can explain it if you want
27 me to go into it.

28 PACELLI: Yes, yes, later.

1 AK: Okay.

2 PACELLI: You had the keys of the apartment in via della Pergola?

3 THE COURT? Excuse me, avvocato, she was saying something.

4 PACELLI: Sorry. Please, go ahead.

5 THE COURT? She was adding something. Please go ahead. You can
6 answer...

7 AK: Okay.

8 THE COURT? ...with all the time and the precision that you need.

9 AK: Okay.

10 THE COURT: [to the interpreter] Tell her that if she wants to add
11 something, as it seemed she did, she can do it, and we will
12 listen.

13 AK: Yes. Um, the interrogation process was very long and
14 difficult. Arriving in the police office, I didn't expect to be
15 interrogated at all. When I got there, I was sitting on my own
16 doing my homework, when a couple of police officers came to sit
17 with me. They began to ask me the same questions that they had
18 been asking me days...all these days ever since it happened. For
19 instance, who could I imagine could be the person who killed
20 Meredith, and I said I still didn't know, and so what they did
21 is, they brought me into another interrogation room. Once I was
22 in there, they asked me to repeat everything that I had said
23 before, for instance what I did that night. They asked me to see
24 my phone, which I gave to them, and they were looking through my
25 phone, which is when they found the message. When they found the
26 message, they asked me if I had sent a message back, which I
27 didn't remember doing. That's when they started being very hard
28 with me. They called me a stupid liar, and they said that I was

1 trying to protect someone. [Sigh] So I was there, and they told
2 me that I was trying to protect someone, but I wasn't trying to
3 protect anyone, and so I didn't know how to respond to them. They
4 said that I had left Raffaele's house, which wasn't true, which I
5 denied, but they continued to call me a stupid liar. They were
6 putting this telephone in front of my face going "Look, look,
7 your message, you were going to meet someone". And when I denied
8 that, they continued to call me a stupid liar. And then, from
9 that point on, I was very, very scared, because they were
10 treating me so badly and I didn't understand why. [Sigh] While I
11 was there, there was an interpreter who explained to me an
12 experience of hers, where she had gone through a traumatic
13 experience that she could not remember at all, and she suggested
14 that I was traumatized, and that I couldn't remember the truth.
15 This at first seemed ridiculous to me, because I remembered being
16 at Raffaele's house. For sure. I remembered doing things at
17 Raffaele's house. I checked my e-mails before, then we watched a
18 movie. We had eaten dinner together, we had talked together, and
19 during that time I hadn't left his apartment. But they were
20 insisting upon putting everything into hourly segments, and since
21 I never look at the clock, I wasn't able to tell them what time
22 exactly I did everything. They insisted that I had left the
23 apartment for a certain period of time to meet somebody, which
24 for me I didn't remember, but the interpreter said I probably had
25 forgotten. [Sigh]

26 PACELLI: Listen, when you found yourself...have you finished?

27 AK: No.

28 PACELLI: Oh, please go ahead.

1 AK: I haven't explained what I needed to say.

2 THE COURT: Listen, excuse me, please, if you need a break...

3 AK: No, I'm fine.

4 THE COURT: We can do it. Okay, let's go on, but if it's
5 necessary, you can say so.

6 AK: So what ended up happening was, that they told me to try to
7 remember what I apparently, according to them, had forgotten.
8 Under the amount of pressure of everyone yelling at me, and
9 having them tell me that they were going to put me in prison for
10 protecting somebody, that I wasn't protecting, that I couldn't
11 remember, I tried to imagine that in some way they must have
12 had...it was very difficult, because when I was there, at a
13 certain point, I just...I couldn't understand why they were so
14 sure that I was the one who knew everything. And so, in my
15 confusion, I started to imagine that maybe I was traumatized,
16 like what they said. They continued to say that I had met
17 somebody, and they continued to put so much emphasis on this
18 message that I had received from Patrick, and so I almost was
19 convinced that I had met him. But I was confused.

20 PACELLI: But -- did you really meet him at the basketball court?

21 AK: No.

22 PACELLI: Then how could you be convinced that you had met him?

23 AK: I was confused.

24 PACELLI: When you said this, how many police inspectors were
25 present?

26 AK: I don't know how many were police officers or inspectors, but
27 there were lots.

28 PACELLI: Listen, but you were accompanied to the bar, they

1 offered you a cappuccino over the night? They assisted you
2 through the night?
3 AK: I was offered tea after I had made declarations.
4 PACELLI: So they treated you well.
5 AK: No!
6 PACELLI: Listen, you had the keys of the house on via della
7 Pergola 7?
8 AK: Did I have...the keys?
9 PACELLI: Yes, the keys of the house.
10 AK: Yes, it's my house.
11 PACELLI: Apart from you, who else had the keys to the house?
12 AK: Meredith, Laura and Filomena.
13 THE COURT: Speak louder please. Always louder.
14 Interpreter: Me?
15 AK: Her, or...?
16 THE COURT: Both of you.
17 AK: Oh, both. Sorry.
18 PACELLI: Laura and Filomena, where were they on November 1st?
19 AK: They were, I think Filomena was with her boyfriend, and
20 Filomena told me that Laura was in Rome. And..yeah.
21 PACELLI: Did you go to via della Pergola on the evening of
22 November 1st, after 9 o'clock?
23 THE COURT: Speak up.
24 PACELLI: On the evening of November 1st after 9 o'clock, did you
25 go to the house in via della Pergola?
26 AK: Okay that was all together, can I hear that separately?
27 AK: No.
28 PACELLI: Then why in the interrogation of Nov 6, the next

1 morning, did you declare that on that evening, after 9 o'clock,
2 you went together with Patrick to the house in via della Pergola
3 7?

4 DALLA VEDOVA: Excuse me, there is an objection. The question is
5 general as a reference to the transcript of 11-6. There is more
6 than one transcript. Some are not admissible.

7 THE COURT: Excuse me, there is an objection.

8 PACELLI: The transcript of 11-6 signed in the morning at 1:45 of
9 November 6.

10 DALLA VEDOVA: Presidente, if there is an objection, it needs to
11 be completed. I didn't even state what it was. I objected because
12 it's too general, in relation to the interrogation of November 6.

13 PACELLI: I can reformulate it.

14 DALLA VEDOVA: It's necessary to be specific.

15 THE COURT: Excuse me, we need to wait for each person who speaks
16 to stop speaking, and not superimpose voices even at the end. So,
17 we have this objection, on the vagueness of the question. Go
18 ahead, avvocato.

19 PACELLI: Yes, yes. In the interrogation of the 5th/6th, at 1:45,
20 you said that you went to the house in via della Pergola together
21 with Patrick.

22 AK: It's more complicated than that.

23 PACELLI: Do you confirm it?

24 DALLA VEDOVA: Another objection.

25 THE COURT: Excuse me, excuse me, please. Yes?

26 DALLA VEDOVA: The scope of the question relative to the
27 interrogation of November 6th must be specified. I recall that
28 this document was declared unusable by the Supreme Court.

1 Decision of April 1, 2008. So whenever we refer to the time
2 period of the 5th and 6th of November, when you refer to
3 transcripts from November 6 in a plural form, it is absolutely
4 necessary to give a time reference for the interrogation being
5 referred to. Because there is one transcript which was declared
6 inadmissible and the other admissible against others but not
7 against Amanda.

8 PACELLI: Excuse me, Presidente, but this objection is really
9 bizarre [peregrina]. The interrogation of November 6 at 1:45 and
10 the interrogation of November 6 at 5:45 have both been admitted
11 in the body of evidence of the slander case, and thus they are
12 perfectly admissible in the aim of any contestation from this
13 attorney. Otherwise, we would be in a situation that lies outside
14 any logic of the legal code, so I will repeat and rephrase my
15 question. On November 6, 2007, at 1:45, you said that you went to
16 the house in via della Pergola with Patrick. Did you go?

17 AK: The declarations were taken against my will. And so,
18 everything that I said, was said in confusion and under pressure,
19 and, because they were suggested by the public minister.

20 PACELLI: Excuse me, but at 1:45, the pubblico ministero was not
21 there, there was only the judicial police.

22 AK: Ha. They also were pressuring me.

23 PACELLI: I understand, but were they telling you to say that,
24 too, or did you say it of your own free will.

25 AK: They were suggesting paths of thought. They were suggesting
26 the path of thought. They suggested the journey. So the first
27 thing I said, "Okay, Patrick". And then they said "Okay, where
28 did you meet him? Did you meet him at your house? Did you meet

1 him near your house?" "Euh, near my house, I don't know." Then my
2 memories got mixed up. From other days, I remembered having met
3 Patrick, at Piazza Grimana, so I said "Okay, Piazza Grimana." It
4 wasn't as if I said "Oh, this is how it went."

5 PACELLI: Listen, Meredith, before she was killed, did she have
6 sex?

7 DALLA VEDOVA: Excuse me, I would like to speak.

8 THE COURT: Yes, avvocato?

9 PACELLI: Is there an objection to this, too?

10 THE COURT: Excuse me, avvocato. Please, please. Avvocato, yes?

11 DALLA VEDOVA: I was asking to speak about the use of the
12 transcripts of November 6. Bizarre -- now that she answered, you
13 see there is no more artifice or impediment, we can talk. One
14 thing is, that the declarations--the witness information summary
15 of 1:45 given without the pubblico ministero, and the spontaneous
16 declarations of 5:45 with the pubblico ministero, should be
17 correctly considered as constitutive elements and body of
18 evidence as for being objective elements in the crime of slander.
19 Another thing is their admissibility for the purpose of
20 ascertaining the truth. Because, the second [5:45 declarations]
21 were declared to be totally inadmissible *erga omnes* [for any
22 purpose] since they were violating the right to defense of a
23 person who was substantially a suspect. This is written by the
24 first section of the Supreme Court. The first [1:45 declarations]
25 are not admissible *contra se* [against oneself], against Amanda,
26 since those declarations were being released by the same person
27 who was to become a suspect for that crime. So, in what concerns
28 the acquisition of these documents for the trial dossier, as by

1 our knowledge, we know their content, they can be there. But on
2 the issue of their admissibility for any future question, the
3 second ones, the ones where the PM was present, are absolutely
4 not admissible here. The first ones are not admissible against
5 Amanda. We would like to state this.

6 PACELLI: Yes.

7 DALLA VEDOVA: Are you responding?

8 PACELLI: No no no, it is not a response.

9 THE COURT: Excuse me, please. We took note, we have overcome the
10 obstacles concerning this indication, about this objection, we
11 will have time.

12 PACELLI: Signor Presidente--

13 THE COURT: Excuse me, please! Please, let us avoid superimposing
14 voices. There will be time for us to return on these things to
15 make the adequate assessments. But the avvocato was introducing
16 another argument subject which was unrelated to the declarations,
17 he had introduced another aspect, so I-

18 PACELLI: Yes--

19 THE COURT: Please go ahead, avvocato.

20 PACELLI: --which is the object of both declarations, the one at
21 1:45 and the one at 5:45.

22 THE COURT: It was about facts, though?

23 PACELLI: All right, I'll rephrase the question. Meredith, before
24 she was killed, did she have sex?

25 AK: I don't know.

26 PACELLI: Then why, in the interrogation of Nov 6 at 1:45, did you
27 say that Meredith had sex before she died?

28 AK: Under pressure, I imagined lots of different things, also

1 because during the days that I was being questioned by the
2 police, they suggested to me that she had been raped.

3 PACELLI: And the police suggested to you to say this?

4 AK: Yes.

5 PACELLI: And to make you say this, did they hit you?

6 AK: Yes.

7 PACELLI: In the following days, the days after the crime, were
8 you very afraid of Patrick?

9 AK: No.

10 PACELLI: Then why, at 5:45 in the morning of November 6, did you
11 declare that you were very afraid of Patrick, the African boy,
12 owner of the bar "Le Chic"?

13 DALLA VEDOVA: Presidente, I renew my objection.

14 PACELLI: Oh, no!

15 THE COURT: Excuse me please, avvocato, eh? You asked your
16 question, he can state his objection.

17 DALLA VEDOVA: Presidente, I renew the objection to the use of the
18 transcript of 5:45, it has been declared inadmissible, and so it
19 is surprising that the lawyer advocating for the civil plaintiff
20 insists on making references to this document which, as we have
21 already said at various times, in relation to the Supreme Court
22 ruling, was declared inadmissible, so cannot be used or even
23 mentioned. I don't see how my colleague can continue insisting
24 and reiterating his questions on facts which are contained in
25 this document. I find this really quite an excess.

26 PACELLI: Why did you say that Patrick--

27 THE COURT: Please, please, avvocato.

28 [A long pause. Amanda murmurs "What was the question?" The

1 interpreter murmurs an explanation of what's going on. Amanda
2 says "Ah, thank you."]

3 THE COURT: What was your next question, avvocato? Go ahead.

4 PACELLI: Yes, er...

5 THE COURT: We've already confronted this subject.

6 PACELLI: On the evening of November 1, did you hear Meredith
7 scream?

8 AK: No.

9 PACELLI: But you said that before she died, in your interrogation
10 of Nov 6, 2007--

11 THE COURT: At what time, avvocato?

12 PACELLI: At 5:45, you heard Meredith scream.

13 THE COURT: Yes but...

14 PACELLI: How could you manage to know that before being killed
15 she screamed?

16 THE COURT?: Excuse me--

17 PACELLI: Who told you that?

18 THE COURT: Excuse me one moment, avvocato.

19 DALLA VEDOVA: There is a new objection on the part of the
20 defense.

21 THE COURT: On this question we have had a number of remarks and
22 objections. We have a highlighted objection, perhaps the parties
23 are invited to discuss this specific aspect of the admissibility
24 of this document. About the admissibility of this document that
25 was acquired by the Court, but is not admissible for questioning
26 the accused. We still have the objection that the defense has
27 argued, recalling the ruling from the Supreme Court, although
28 still in the initial phase, whereas the defense of the accused,

1 sorry I mean the advocate for the civil plaintiff insists,
2 inversely, on considering that this document is admissible also
3 for impeachment [constestazioni].

4 PACELLI?: I prefer, Mr. Presidente, to briefly read the argument
5 myself. Cassazione, section VI, 6-6 94.

6 THE COURT: You quoted it already.

7 PACELLI: Yes, but if I could just, to be clear, so we could avoid
8 these useless objections. "The nullity as a consequence to
9 violation to the right of defense of a questioning in which a
10 defendant, or a suspect, would bring slander charges against a
11 third person, prevents us from taking account of the transcript
12 by itself, but does not nullify the validity and effectiveness as
13 a document, for a part for which the latter has no value as a
14 questioning but rather the value of a denouncement of crime, if
15 the slander case is in regard to the third person, an innocent.
16 The nullity of the document as an interrogation in fact cannot
17 cancel the historical fact of a *notitia criminis* falsely told,
18 which has an autonomous conceptual autonomy by itself, being *ius*
19 *receptum* [established by the jurisprudence] that the right of the
20 defendant to reject any accusation from himself, or even the
21 right to lie [*ius defendenti*] does not extend itself up to
22 justify false accusation in charge to persons innocent of that
23 crime. By Supreme Court 6-6-94. This is a slander charge,
24 Presidente, therefore I have the right to raise it.

25 THE COURT: All right.

26 MARESCA: Presidente, may I?

27 THE COURT: Please. Let's hear the pubblico ministero first, and
28 the other parties in regard to this aspect, and then hopefully

1 the Court will retire to the counsel room in order to deliberate,
2 and will then give indications, or try to give indications, for
3 the continuation of the examination. Go ahead, pubblico
4 ministero.

5 COMODI: Presidente, without reading it or citing it literally,
6 because it would be too long, and I see that the Court already
7 knows it, the defense too, anyway I would like to invite everyone
8 to read the ruling of the United Sections of the Supreme Court
9 number 1150 of 2009, so very recent, in which the first part is
10 about declarations of collaborators with justice, which doesn't
11 concern us, while in the second part is established the absolute
12 admissibility for the purpose of applying remand in custody,
13 therefore it would go beyond the ruling of the Supreme Court on
14 what concerns this specific case. Hence admissibility for the
15 purpose of remand in custody and thus the admissibility for
16 impeachment [contestazione] of spontaneous declarations. It is
17 very long and very clear, it recalls the previous jurisprudence
18 as well, hence I believe that the exceptions and the objections
19 that are made to every question are unfounded and I would even
20 say this is instrumental for the continuity of Amanda Knox's
21 declarations.

22 THE COURT: If the other parties wish to--yes, yes. The civil
23 plaintiff. Please.

24 MARESCA: Presidente.

25 THE COURT: Avvocato Maresca.

26 MARESCA: We are repeating things that have already been said. We
27 had this identical discussion in the first hearings, about the
28 acquisition of the documents, which were actually already in the

1 dossier of the Court, transmitted as the transcripts of the two
2 interrogations. And at that time there was a discussion relative
3 to the admissibility of these documents, with very numerous
4 references to the sentence of the Supreme Court, by avvocato
5 dalla Vedova. The ruling of the Supreme Court on the topic of
6 precautionary arrest [remand in custody], for all positions of
7 all the accused, was acquired by the Court and entered by the
8 various parties, so it is repeated, there is a page -- I don't
9 have in front of me right now -- which the Supreme Court devotes
10 to the spontaneous declarations made by Amanda Knox to the
11 pubblico ministero, making a clear difference between the
12 admissibility and the relevance of these declarations in regard
13 to other people and in regard to the accused herself, obviously
14 confirming the admissibility of these declarations in regard to
15 her own position, as the Supreme Court teaches us in the
16 development of this topic. So to this end, as today Amanda Knox
17 is being examined and not any of the other accused, these
18 declarations can be used without objection, both the first and
19 the second, to be recalled and contested in questioning her.
20 Furthermore, and I conclude, but this will also come up in my
21 questions after the end of the examination by the defense, the
22 topic of these declarations was also the topic of the handwritten
23 memorandum that was acquired by the Court, and this same
24 manuscript can be recalled, in my opinion, insofar as it makes
25 reference to these declarations, for the same questions that we
26 can ask the accused today.

27 PACELLI: A simple remark. The Supreme Court ruling?

28 THE COURT: Responses are not permitted.

1 PACELLI: But it isn't a response. This is just an indication to
2 the Court. The sentence of the Court of Cassazione that avvocato
3 dalla Vedova was referring to was...number 7. Just to be helpful.

4 THE COURT: The Court will now retire to our counsel room to take
5 a decision.

6 DALLA VEDOVA: I thought I was going to be able to say something
7 else.

8 PACELLI: No no no no, it was just to say where it could be found.

9 THE COURT: Please, go ahead, avvocato.

10 DALLA VEDOVA: I thought I was going to be able to intervene on
11 this point. I only want to recall that apart from--

12 THE COURT: Excuse me, please. Yes, avvocato? Apart from?

13 DALLA VEDOVA: Apart from the recent decision cited by the
14 pubblico ministero, I am making this a question of formal
15 inadmissibility of a document. So, to this defense, if a
16 reference is made--

17 THE COURT: Excuse me.

18 DALLA VEDOVA: --if a reference is made to the facts of that
19 night, there is no arguing [nulla quaestio]. We are in agreement,
20 and our client is ready to answer. But I do not agree with
21 specific references to the interrogation of 5:45 which obviously
22 contains reported facts, because I insist that once there is a
23 declaration of inadmissibility, it is a formal question.

24 [Interruptions]

25 DALLA VEDOVA: Could you be courteous enough to let me finish?

26 THE COURT: Please go ahead, avvocato.

27 DALLA VEDOVA: So, I insist that there is no problem with
28 analyzing the facts of that night, but it was a formal question

1 of the repeated references to a document which has been declared
2 inadmissible, and I will abstain from reading the part of the
3 sentence of the Supreme Court concerning this, which is
4 absolutely clear, it seems to me that this is not ritually
5 correct.

6 THE COURT: The Court will retire to take counsel.

7 [Brief recess]

8 THE COURT: On the objection that was advanced by the defense of
9 Amanda Knox, concerning the inadmissibility for purposes of
10 examination of herself by the civil plaintiff Patrick Lumumba of
11 the spontaneous declarations of Amanda Knox on November 6, 2007
12 at 5:54 [sic], the other parties having been heard on this point.
13 In the decision issued by the Court of Cassazione, first section,
14 sentence number 99-08, dated April 1, 2008, it is asserted that
15 the spontaneous declarations from 5:54 [sic] are inadmissible
16 regarding both the accused and the other subjects involved in the
17 same crime, being contrary to the defense guaranteed to a person
18 who is already officially a suspect. It must however be noted
19 that the said inadmissibility concerns the crime common to the
20 various suspects and cannot be considered to concern also the
21 specific crime of slander, for which we will cite the decision of
22 the Supreme Court on this subject, section 6, number 10089, from
23 February 2, 2005: the crime of slander can occur within
24 spontaneous declarations of the suspect, article 350.7, and so
25 they can be used in connection with this crime. For this reason,
26 within the specified limits, the objection is overruled. Go
27 ahead, avvocato.

28 PACELLI: Thank you, signor Presidente.

1 AK: Ummm, I would like to speak in Italian. Thank you.

2 THE COURT: Yes, yes. As we said at the beginning. But if you
3 should have any uncertainty, you may return to the language more
4 familiar to you.

5 AK: Very good.

6 THE COURT: But if you speak in Italian, we obtain a more
7 immediate perception of what you are saying. Go ahead, avvocato.

8 PACELLI: Signorina Amanda, listen. On the evening of November 1,
9 2007, did you hear Meredith, poor Meredith, scream?

10 AK: No.

11 PACELLI: In the interrogation of November 6, 2007, at 5:45, you
12 declared that before she died, you heard Meredith scream. How
13 could you know that Meredith screamed before she was killed? Who
14 told you?

15 AK: So when I was with the police, they asked if I heard
16 Meredith's scream. I said no. They said "But if you were there,
17 how could you not hear her scream? If you were there?" I said
18 "Look, I don't know, maybe I had my ears covered." So they said
19 "Fine, we'll write that down. Fine."

20 PACELLI: But I can tell you that on November 6, the police did
21 not know that Meredith screamed before she died, so why would
22 they suggest it to you?

23 AK: I imagine that maybe they were imagining how it might have
24 been.

25 THE COURT: Fine, we can ask questions, but excuse me, avvocato,
26 always with a tone that is reasonably --

27 PACELLI: So the police suggested it to you?

28 THE COURT: Avvocato, avvocato, but please keep your tone

1 reasonably calm.

2 PACELLI: Is there an objection? I think the microphone is too
3 near.

4 THE COURT: Ask question without having to be warned--

5 PACELLI: Okay, okay. You're right, Presidente, but the microphone
6 was too near.

7 THE COURT: In a cordial manner.

8 PACELLI: I'm sorry, Presidente.

9 THE COURT: Fine. Go ahead.

10 PACELLI: Before Meredith died, did you cover your ears?

11 AK: No.

12 PACELLI: Why at 5:45am on November 6 did you state that before
13 she died you covered your ears?

14 AK: In my confusion, under the pressure of the police, I had to
15 follow a reasoning that they had suggested to me, saying that I
16 should have heard a scream of Meredith. The fact that I couldn't
17 remember this fact suggested that I must have covered my ears. So
18 I followed that reasoning.

19 PACELLI: Did they hit you to make you say this?

20 AK: They hit me twice, before I said the name of Patrick, to make
21 me say a name that I couldn't give.

22 PACELLI: You declared that you remained in the house in via della
23 Pergola, in the kitchen. Were you in the kitchen when Meredith
24 died?

25 AK: No.

26 PACELLI: Who told you? Who suggested that to you?

27 AK: I kept following their suggestions. They asked me if I was in
28 her room when she was killed. I said no. They said but where were

1 you? I said I don't know. They said, maybe you were in the
2 kitchen. I said, fine.

3 PACELLI: How long, during your time in the Questura, were you
4 confused?

5 AK: The whole interrogation lasted so long, and the whole time I
6 said I had nothing to do with all this and that I remembered
7 being at Raffaele's place. But they yelled at me for so long. The
8 development of this state of confusion followed the fact that for
9 hours and hours and hours, they called me a stupid liar. I don't
10 know what to call it, a state of confusion, because in the end I
11 was just confused, I was confused for a little while, but I
12 didn't even know what to be confused about. It was very strange.
13 I was under pressure.

14 PACELLI: So you confirm that the police told you that Meredith
15 screamed and that you covered your ears.

16 AK: They asked me if I had heard a scream. I said no. They said
17 it couldn't be possible, because if I was there, I must have
18 heard her scream or something. How could I possibly not have-

19 THE COURT: Excuse me, avvocato, but this question has already
20 been asked and answered.

21 PACELLI: Let's talk about November 5. Okay, on November 5 you met
22 Patrick in front of the Università per Stranieri.

23 AK: After class, yes.

24 PACELLI: Can you tell us about that meeting and what you said to
25 each other?

26 AK: So, I was on my way to Raffaele's house, and I crossed Piazza
27 Grimana and he was standing outside of the Università per
28 Stranieri. He joined me, and asked me "How are you, what's going

1 on, where have you been?" and all that. "Do you want to talk to
2 journalists?" I said no, I wasn't doing well, I couldn't really
3 talk to them, the police told me not to talk to them. Then he
4 asked me about the police, for example. I told him they were
5 interrogating me and I couldn't talk. Then I asked him, I told
6 him I didn't feel like going out at night, I didn't feel like
7 going to work. He said that was okay. That's all. Then I went to
8 Raffaele's house.

9 PACELLI: Is it true that Patrick asked you on that morning only
10 if you wanted to talk to the La Stampa Straniera?

11 AK: No. He also asked me what the police had been asking me.

12 PACELLI: For what reason did you go to the Questura on November
13 5? Were you called?

14 AK: No, I wasn't called. I went with Raffaele because I didn't
15 want to be alone.

16 PACELLI: Were you scared?

17 AK: In general, yes.

18 PACELLI: You went to the Questura because you were scared?

19 AK: I was always with Raffaele because I was scared.

20 PACELLI: But I tell you that in your spontaneous declarations to
21 the GIP you said you came to the Questura because you were
22 scared.

23 THE COURT: Yes, that's what she said.

24 PACELLI: You were scared. Of whom?

25 THE COURT: The question is: Of whom were you scared?

26 AK: When I talked with my family after everything that happened,
27 sometimes in the Questura or outside, my stepfather told me to be
28 very, very careful, because maybe if someone could know Meredith

1 was alone at home on that night, he might have been observing the
2 house, then this person might also know how to find me, and he
3 could be nuts. And I was scared because they hadn't caught the
4 person who did this. And I was just scared in general to be
5 alone.

6 PACELLI: Were you scared of Rudy?

7 AK: Of Rudy? No.

8 PACELLI: That evening, did you go to the Questura to accuse
9 Patrick?

10 Interpreter: On that evening, you went to the Questura to meet
11 Patrick? Especially to meet Patrick?

12 AK: To meet Patrick? At the Questura?

13 PACELLI: Not to meet -- to accuse!

14 GHIRGA or DALLA VEDOVA: I object to this question. I object to
15 this attempt to suggest an answer. She already said why she went
16 to the Questura. She explained it twice.

17 THE COURT: That is true. She has already explained why she went
18 to the Questura on the evening of the 5th.

19 PACELLI: Okay, let's talk about your memorandum of November 6.

20 AK: Okay.

21 PACELLI: Did you, on the morning of November 6, ask the agents of
22 the judicial police for paper to write on?

23 AK: Yes.

24 PACELLI: Did you also spontaneously ask for a pen?

25 AK: Yes.

26 PACELLI: In what language did you write your memorandum?

27 AK: In English.

28 PACELLI: When you wrote it, were the contents suggested to you by

1 the police?

2 A: No. It wasn't. I wrote it to explain my confusion to the
3 police. Because when I told them that I wasn't sure, and that I
4 didn't want to sign their declaration, and that I thought it was
5 all a big mistake, they didn't want to listen. When I told them
6 that I wasn't sure, they said that I would remember everything
7 later, that I should be patient, and keep trying to remember. I
8 was feeling uncomfortable about these declarations that I had
9 made, so I asked for paper to explain my confusion, because I
10 really wasn't sure.

11 PACELLI: When did you write the memorandum? More or less?

12 AK: I don't remember.

13 PACELLI: In the late morning? After you were served with an
14 arrest warrant? Towards midday?

15 AK: Well, I was still in the Questura.

16 PACELLI: Yes, but in the late morning? Of the 6th?

17 AK: You know, there was so much confusion during the night, and
18 so many hours of interrogation, that my sense of time was gone.

19 PACELLI: When you wrote the memorandum, were you hit by police?

20 AK: When?

21 PACELLI: When you wrote the memorandum. Were you hit by police?

22 AK: No.

23 PACELLI: Mistreated?

24 AK: No.

25 PACELLI: Did the police suggest the contents?

26 AK: No.

27 PACELLI: You gave it to them freely?

28 AK: Yes.

1 PACELLI: Voluntarily?

2 AK: Yes.

3 PACELLI: Listen, in this memorandum, you say that you confirm the
4 declarations you made the night before about what might have
5 happened at your house with Patrick. Why did you freely and
6 spontaneously confirm these declarations?

7 AK: Because I was no longer sure what was my imagination and what
8 was real. So I wanted to say that I was confused, and that I
9 couldn't know. But at the same time, I knew I had signed those
10 declarations. So I wanted to say that I knew I had made those
11 declarations, but I was confused and not sure.

12 PACELLI: But in fact, you were sure that Patrick was innocent?

13 AK: No, I wasn't sure.

14 PACELLI: Why?

15 AK: Because I was confused! I imagined that it might have
16 happened. I was confused.

17 PACELLI: Did you see Patrick on November 1, yes or no?

18 AK: No.

19 PACELLI: Did you meet him?

20 AK: No.

21 PACELLI: Then why did you say that you saw him, met him, and
22 walked home with him?

23 AK: Because the police and the interpreter told me that maybe I
24 just wasn't remembering these things, but I had to try to
25 remember. It didn't matter if I thought I was imagining it. I
26 would remember it with time. So, the fact that I actually
27 remembered something else was confusing to me. Because I
28 remembered one thing, but under the pressure of the police, I

1 forced myself to imagine another. I was confused. I was trying to
2 explain this confusion, because they were making me accuse
3 someone I didn't want to accuse.

4 PACELLI: Okay, let's talk about your conversation on November 10
5 with your mother.

6 AK: Yes.

7 PACELLI: Did you ever tell your mother, in English, that you felt
8 horrible because Patrick was in prison because of your fault?

9 AK: Yes, so many times.

10 PACELLI: Did you say it on November 10?

11 AK: I don't remember the dates, but I talked about it with my
12 mother, yes.

13 PACELLI: So if you were perfectly aware that Patrick was in
14 prison by your fault, that he was innocent, why didn't you tell
15 the penitentiary police?

16 AK: Well, it's true that after several days in prison, I did come
17 to realize that what I had imagined was nothing but imagination,
18 not a confusion of reality. So I realized that he wasn't guilty
19 of these things, and I felt really really bad that he had been
20 arrested.

21 PACELLI: Why didn't you tell the penitentiary police?

22 GHIRGA: She told them, she wrote it!

23 PACELLI: Excuse, me, I'm asking a question! And she didn't tell
24 them! I'm sorry! She didn't tell them, avvocato Ghirga!

25 THE COURT: Please, please. Let's avoid these arguments. Listen,
26 excuse me, avvocato. You have the right to object to question.
27 Some have already been made, and the Court will decide. But these
28 dialogues between lawyers are not allowed.

1 GHIRGA and PACELLI: You are right, Presidente. Yes, sorry, sorry.

2 THE COURT: And the tone of the questions should always remain
3 cordial.

4 GHIRGA: I accept the reproof. He asked why she didn't tell the
5 penitentiary police. May I object to this question? She wrote it
6 in the memorandum of the 7th, on the following morning, to the
7 police that were around her. She wrote it, it is in the dossier
8 of this trial!

9 PACELLI: That is not true!

10 [Background talking]

11 THE COURT: Excuse me, excuse me, but this question is not
12 admitted because it was already asked, avvocato. It's the second
13 time. Please avoid repetitions, also because the examination of
14 the accused is certainly tiring, so if we could limit the--

15 PACELLI: We can suspend proceedings, Presidente.

16 THE COURT: We could also suspend proceedings, but the indication
17 is to avoid repeating questions that were already asked by the
18 same party.

19 PACELLI: All right.

20 THE COURT: Go ahead.

21 PACELLI: In the memorandum of the 7th, why didn't you mention
22 Patrick?

23 AK: I think I thought that everything would be clear since I had
24 written that everything I had said in the Questura wasn't true.
25 So that meant also the fact that Patrick--

26 PACELLI: But you didn't mention Patrick.

27 AK: I said what I had done myself, and that was the important
28 thing. The fact that I hadn't been with him, for me that showed

1 that I couldn't say what had happened that night, in the house. I
2 could only say what happened to me, and the fact was that I
3 wasn't with him.

4 THE COURT: Excuse me, avvocato, where is this document?

5 PACELLI: It's there, Knox's defense produced it, the memorandum
6 from the 7th.

7 THE COURT: The 7th.

8 GHIRGA? Yes, we acquired also the 7th.

9 THE COURT: So we have it. Go ahead.

10 PACELLI: On the 7th you wrote "I didn't lie when I said the
11 murderer might be Patrick." Why did you write that in your
12 memorandum of the 7th?

13 AK: Honestly, I thought, like the police had told me -- the
14 police had told me they had already found the guilty person. And
15 they had suggested Patrick so much that I thought maybe it really
16 was him. But apart from that, in that memorandum that I wrote in
17 prison, the important thing for me was to tell what I knew, and
18 what I knew was where I was on that evening.

19 PACELLI: Patrick was in prison because of you! You didn't even
20 say it to the PM on the 8th.

21 THE COURT: Excuse me, excuse me.

22 GHIRGA? I object to the way this question is posed! It contains
23 value judgements that are not opportune. Guilt or fault is
24 something which hasn't yet been determined. It can't be the
25 object of a question.

26 THE COURT: That is the position of the Court. Questions should
27 not contain evaluations.

28 PACELLI: Signorina, more simply, this is my question.

1 THE COURT: Go ahead.

2 PACELLI: In the memorandum of the 6th you name Patrick. On the
3 7th you write another memorandum confirming that Patrick is the
4 assassin. But on the 10th, you tell your mother that you feel
5 terrible because you got him put in prison and you know he is
6 innocent. Do you confirm this?

7 AK: At the moment when I named Patrick, I didn't know if he was
8 innocent or not. I only said it because I was following the
9 suggestion of the police. But when I wrote in the memorandum that
10 I couldn't accept the things I had said in the Questura, for me
11 that meant I couldn't know whether he was the murderer or not, I
12 could only know that I wasn't there.

13 PACELLI: But then why on the 10th, three days later, did you say
14 "I feel bad about what I did to Patrick?" To your mother?

15 AK: Because I knew that they arrested him because I gave them his
16 name. But they are the ones who suggested the name. They wanted
17 me to accuse him, and I didn't like that.

18 PACELLI: To your mother, in that telephone conversation, you
19 say--

20 THE COURT: Excuse me, avvocato. To just return to this question.
21 The advocate is expressing his perplexity and we also feel it.
22 You are saying: "I didn't know if Patrick was innocent or not."
23 This is on the 6th and the 7th. But on the 10th, you essentially
24 say that he's innocent. So what the lawyer is asking is, what
25 happened in between to make you change your mind? To change your
26 conviction about the role of Patrick? It's this.

27 AK: Well, yes. I knew he was in prison solely because of my
28 words. At first I didn't know this. I thought the police somehow

1 knew whether he was guilty or not. Since I didn't know, I was
2 confused. But in the following days I realized that he was in
3 prison only because of what I had said, and I felt guilty.

4 PACELLI: Why didn't you tell the police this in the following
5 days, or to the PM?

6 THE COURT: Excuse me, avvocato? The days following which day?

7 PACELLI: I'm talking about the 10th of November. The day of the
8 conversation with her mother? Why didn't you ever tell the police
9 or the publicco ministero?

10 AK: I had clearly written down in the memorandum that everything
11 in my declarations couldn't be true because I didn't really
12 remember them. And then, whenever police came to talk to give me
13 paper or anything, they treated me like "Oh, so you have another
14 truth now." So this was my way of telling them that nothing I had
15 said in the Questura was usable.

16 PACELLI: But you accused Patrick in the memorandum.

17 THE COURT: In which memorandum?

18 PACELLI: In the ones of the 6th and 7th.

19 THE COURT: But chronologically, we had already gotten to the
20 10th.

21 PACELLI: Okay, fine, let's talk about the 10th.

22 THE COURT: Yes. Change your question.

23 PACELLI: I'll move forward.

24 THE COURT: Go ahead.

25 PACELLI: I'll repeat my question. On the 10th, you said to your
26 mother: "It's my fault that he's here. I feel terrible." Why
27 didn't you say this to the publicco ministero?

28 GHIRGA? I object! He's already asked this question. And it was

1 answered.

2 THE COURT: Yes. It was already asked.

3 PACELLI: Yes, but she hasn't answered!

4 GHIRGA? Yes, she has answered!

5 PACELLI: Can she answer? I didn't understand.

6 THE COURT: Excuse me, excuse me. Please.

7 PACELLI: I didn't understand her answer, President. Can you
8 explain?

9 THE COURT: So, the question was asked and has been asked again
10 because--

11 PACELLI: [speaking over him] Because I didn't understand the
12 answer!

13 THE COURT: --the lawyer has not understood why -- in what regards
14 the police, the accused has said that when they came to bring her
15 paper, they said "Oh, another truth," so her relations with them
16 were such that she did not feel that she could tell them this
17 circumstance. It remains to ask why she did not tell the pubblico
18 ministero. This is what the lawyer is asking. For what concerns
19 the police, we have heard her position and her answer. We're
20 talking about the period after the 10th of November, when this
21 conversation with the mother was recorded. In what concerns the
22 pubblico ministero, the lawyer is asking you why you didn't feel
23 the necessity, like with your mother, of telling him that Patrick
24 Lumumba, as far as you were concerned, had nothing to do with all
25 this.

26 AK: We are talking about when I was in front of the judge?

27 THE COURT: After the 10th of November.

28 AK: Frankly, I didn't have good relations with the police after

1 that period, nor with the pubblico ministero, because he also had
2 suggested declarations that got written down in the declarations.
3 I didn't know where to turn. I felt better talking to my defense
4 than to the police.

5 PACELLI: Excuse me, but apart from your mother, who else did you
6 tell about this?

7 AK: I wrote it down, and I also told my lawyers.

8 PACELLI: Can you be a bit clearer about this?

9 AK: You mean about whom I told?

10 PACELLI: I mean about the fact that Patrick had nothing to do
11 with the crime and was in prison because of you. As you yourself
12 said. Who did you tell besides your mother?

13 AK: I also told my lawyers.

14 PACELLI: And in the Tribunale degli Esame, why didn't you say
15 that Patrick had nothing to do with it?

16 THE COURT: Avvocato, avvocato, please, let's avoid this. Or at
17 least give a chronological reference.

18 PACELLI: I think I'm talking about November 30th. On November 30,
19 you were in front of the Tribunale degli Esame. Why didn't you
20 declare this circumstance, that Patrick was foreign to all this,
21 totally innocent?

22 AK: So, that date is when I arrived here, to the Camera di
23 Consiglio?

24 PACELLI: Yes.

25 AK: That's it. So I said, I made a spontaneous declaration in
26 front of those judges, saying that I was very upset about the
27 fact that Patrick had been put in prison because of me. I said
28 that. If I'm not mistaken.

1 PACELLI: Listen, the first time you ever actually said that
2 Patrick had nothing to do with it, when was it? Do you remember?
3 Of these people you told, was it to your lawyers? Or was it your
4 mother on the phone on the 10th?

5 AK: That Patrick had nothing to do with it? I imagined that he
6 was innocent because--

7 PACELLI: But when did you said it for the first time? In the
8 phone call with your mother on November 10th?

9 AK: I don't know when the first time I told someone was.

10 THE COURT: Excuse me. Before you told your mother, did you tell
11 anyone else?

12 AK: Yes, I wrote it in my memorandum of the 7th, and then when I
13 discussed the situation with my lawyers, I explained why I had
14 said these things. And I explained the fact that I couldn't talk
15 about the guilt of this person. I thought that, at a certain
16 point, thinking about how Patrick was, I thought that it wasn't
17 even possible that he could be guilty of something like that,
18 because he wasn't like that. But I wasn't actually in the house
19 seeing anything, so I couldn't actually state whether he was
20 guilty or not.

21 THE COURT: Yes. But before you told your mother on November 10th
22 in that recorded conversation, did you tell others? That Patrick,
23 as far as you knew, had nothing to do with it?

24 AK: I had explained the situation to my lawyers, and I had told
25 them what I knew. Which was that I didn't know who the murderer
26 was. That.

27 PACELLI: But listen, in the memorandum of the 7th, you did repeat
28 that Patrick was the murderer. Do you contest that? You expressly

1 say "I didn't lie when I said Patrick was the murderer. I really
2 did think he was the murderer." So in the memorandum of the 7th,
3 you confirm--

4 GHIRGA? I object to the fact that there is a contestation here,
5 on a document.

6 PACELLI: I have the right, Presidente.

7 GHIRGA? You can ask a question about the document. But the way
8 it's put by the lawyer for the civil plaintiff, I object.

9 PACELLI: So, why did you repeat in the memorandum that Patrick
10 was the murderer?

11 AK: I wanted to explain in the memorandum that I had said certain
12 things, and I couldn't know those things. But at the same time, I
13 wanted to tell what I really did know. So I recognized the fact
14 that in the Questura, I did think that it was possible that had
15 happened. That he could have been the murderer. But then in that
16 memorandum, I wrote that of everything I had said in the
17 Questura, I couldn't know. I was confused, and what I said
18 couldn't be used.

19 PACELLI: On the 8th, during your interrogation, why didn't you
20 tell the pubblico ministero that Patrick had nothing to do with
21 it?

22 THE COURT: Excuse me, but please let's avoid continually
23 repeating the same circumstances.

24 PACELLI: But this question hasn't been asked, Presidente.

25 THE COURT: Yes, she has already explained why she couldn't talk
26 to the penitentiary police, or to the judicial police, or to the
27 pubblico ministero. We spent a while on this. Go ahead, please,
28 but avoid returning to the same questions and circumstances.

1 PACELLI: Signorina Amanda, did you accuse Patrick to save
2 yourself?

3 AK: No!

4 PACELLI: Well then, why?

5 AK: Because the police suggested--

6 GHIRGA? I refer-- I object! I refer to the memoranda and her
7 following behavior.

8 THE COURT: Yes. I agree. The first part of the question is not
9 admitted because it was already asked and answered. But the part
10 of the question concerning her saving herself is new so it was
11 correctly formulated.

12 PACELLI: Well, I've finished for now. One last question. Did you
13 ever say you were sorry to Patrick?

14 AK: No.

15 THE COURT: Excuse me. For the behavior, it is admitted.

16 PACELLI: I'm finished, I'm finished.

17 THE COURT: It was admitted, and the accused already answered. Go
18 ahead, avvocato.

19 PACELLI: Did you ever make any proposal to give Patrick some
20 money?

21 AK: Me? Personally?

22 AK: Yes, or through your lawyers? Personally, of course.

23 AK: Me, no. [Laughs] I don't remember that.

24 PACELLI: For now, I've finished. Thank you, Presidente.

25 THE COURT: Now it is time for the examination of the accused by
26 the defense. But if anyone needs to take a break, it is also a
27 necessity for the accused. So we can suspend proceedings
28 until--how long can we suspend? Then we'll have the questions by

1 your lawyers.

2 AK: Fine.

3 THE COURT: So let's suspend proceedings for a quarter of an hour.

4 We'll start again at 13:30.

5 NOON RECESS

6 THE COURT: The time is 13:38. The hearing is beginning. We are

7 continuing with the examination of Amanda Knox. The advocate for

8 the civil plaintiff has concluded the examination he asked for.

9 The defense of Amanda Knox now requested to examine. The defense

10 of the accused.

11 *GHIRGA: Can I, gently, call Amanda "Amanda" when I ask her*

12 *questions?*

13 *THE COURT: Yes.*

14 *GHIRGA: Does the Court permit me to call Amanda "Amanda" and use*
15 *the familiar "tu", because we've known each other so long. I know*
16 *it is not the formal usage, but if you consent, I will use it.*

17 *Also, for the tranquillity of the Court, there is a production of*
18 *ours of January 16, of the memorandum of November 7th, and we ask*
19 *for it to be accepted as well as other things such as the e-mail*
20 *sent to friends in America on the night of November 3rd-4th.*

21 *GHIRGA: If I can, I'll ask Amanda when the last time she saw*
22 *Meredith was?*

23 *AK: On Nov 1. That morning was the morning after Halloween. That*
24 *night I was at Raffaele's place. I went back to the house to*
25 *change, get some stuff to study. So I went to my place first, and*
26 *I didn't see anyone, but for example I saw Meredith's door closed*
27 *and I assumed she was sleeping. I changed, and put on some*
28 *clothes that I had on the drying rack. Also during that period of*

1 *time I started to study, and while I was doing that, I saw that*
2 *Filomena came back with her boyfriend. They asked about Meredith*
3 *and I said she was still sleeping. I help them put together a*
4 *parcel for a party they were going to that afternoon. Then they*
5 *left, and that's when Meredith got up and came out of her room.*
6 *She got up, and we said "Ciao, ciao, how was Halloween? What did*
7 *you do? She still had that stuff on her face, and she said she*
8 *had been a vampire and she couldn't wash the stuff off. She asked*
9 *me what I had done. Then I started to -- ah -- Raffaele arrived*
10 *then.*

11 *THE COURT: What time was this?*

12 *GHIRGA: In via della Pergola?*

13 *THE COURT: But at what time?*

14 *AK: Let's see, it must have been around midday when she came out*
15 *of her room, I think, but I don't look at the clock much. Anyway*
16 *early afternoon. Then she went to went to take care of some*
17 *laundry she also had hanging on the clothes rack, and also some*
18 *things she had in the washing machine. Oh, before Raffaele came,*
19 *we had talked a bit between ourselves about boys in general,*
20 *because I used to ask her advice sometimes. Then Raffaele came*
21 *and we prepared lunch together, we talked a bit together, then*
22 *she went back to her room to change, I think she took a shower,*
23 *and then when Raffaele and I finished eating, I started playing*
24 *[guitar], and while I was playing, she came out of her room, she*
25 *said "ciao" to us and she went out the front door and that was*
26 *the last time I saw her.*

27 *GHIRGA: Did you know that Meredith was the girlfriend, or let's*
28 *say, was having a sentimental relation with Giacomo Silenzi? Do*

1 you know who Giacomo Silenzi is?

2 AK: Yes. I know that the first time...we had talked actually, she
3 kind of had a crush on him, and he often came up to our apartment
4 and we often played together, for instance he played bass, and he
5 often played with me and Laura. And Meredith would stay there to
6 listen and we'd chat. The first time I understood that they were
7 together, that they'd made this step forward in their friendship,
8 was when we, Meredith, me and the boys downstairs were all
9 together at this huge disco Rezzon together and they kissed. And
10 after that they were often together.

11 GHIRGA: Had you told Meredith about your crush on Raffaele
12 Sollecito?

13 AK: Yes.

14 GHIRGA: How long before Nov 1, how many days had you already been
15 together with Raffaele?

16 AK: Well, to tell the truth, I met Raffaele when I was with
17 Meredith. We went together to the Università per Stranieri to see
18 this classical music concert, and it had two parts. In the first
19 part, Meredith was with me, but after the interval, she had to go
20 home. Then Raffaele came and sat near me. And I told her right
21 after the concert that I had met someone and we had talked. Then
22 after talking to her, I went to work and he came, and I also told
23 her that.

24 GHIRGA: So we're talking about a few days before Nov 1? 10 days,
25 8 days?

26 AK: Yes, that's right.

27 GHIRGA: Now, in reference to the questions posed by avvocato
28 Pacelli, when you told about meeting Rudy for the first time, was

1 *Raffaele there? Did you know him?*

2 *AK: If Raffaele knew Rudy?*

3 *GHIRGA: No. When you were answering the other lawyer, you*
4 *described the occasion on which you first met Rudy. Did you know*
5 *Raffaele then?*

6 *AK: No.*

7 *GHIRGA: You had a room near Meredith. Who else lived there? How*
8 *did you organize the living together, the paying of the rent, the*
9 *cleaning, the relations between you?*

10 *AK: So, we were four girls in the apartment, I and Meredith on*
11 *one corridor with our bathroom, and Filomena and Laura on the*
12 *other side of the living room. Together, to pay the rent, for*
13 *example, we would give our money-- for example, I would go to the*
14 *bank machine and withdraw as much as I could at once, because I*
15 *had to pay a fee for every withdrawal because I have an American*
16 *bank, and I would take the money and put it aside in my room.*
17 *Then when it was time to pay the rent, I would take the money a*
18 *bit early and give it to Filomena, and she would pay by post. I*
19 *think also Meredith did something similar.*

20 *GHIRGA: How much did each of the four of you pay each month?*

21 *AK: Three hundred euros if I remember correctly.*

22 *GHIRGA: On Nov 1, or Nov 5, how much money did you have in your*
23 *Washington bank?*

24 *AK: So, I had worked a lot to pay for this...adventure, here in*
25 *Italy [little laugh], to study, and I had saved eight thousand*
26 *dollars in my bank, and my family had also helped me.*

27 *GHIRGA: Here it says 4457.*

28 *AK: After I did some shopping [little laugh].*

1 *GHIRGA: Okay, okay. What is the maximum you could withdraw from*
2 *the bank machine? 250 euros, 300? How much was it?*

3 *AK: So, if I remember correctly, it was either 250 euros or 300*
4 *euros.*

5 *GHIRGA: The house, when did you...when did you first come to*
6 *Perugia?*

7 *AK: The first time I got to Perugia, in Italy in general, was was*
8 *the first days of September, I came with my sister. We spent two*
9 *days here to check out the town, the university, and see if I*
10 *could find an apartment, a place to live. That's when I met*
11 *Laura. She was outside the Università per Stranieri, putting up a*
12 *little ad with her number on it, saying she had rooms to rent.*

13 *GHIRGA: I asked you before about how you organized the apartment,*
14 *the meals, the cleaning. Was it fine, were there problems?*

15 *AK: Well, for example, [laughing] I certainly wasn't the cleanest*
16 *person in the house. For example, the only time Meredith said*
17 *something to me, well, it's because the toilets here are a bit*
18 *different from the ones in America. You have to use a toilet*
19 *brush here and it happened to me often to just forget to do that.*
20 *Once she told me, it was a little "awkward" [in English], well it*
21 *was a bit embarrassing but in the end it was fine, it was "cool".*
22 *Then before that, a few days before, Laura and Filomena had*
23 *organized a program of who was taking out the trash and so forth.*
24 *Before they did that, we were just taking out the trash when it*
25 *was full, or when there were dirty dishes, someone just did it,*
26 *it wasn't organized point by point.*

27 *GHIRGA: Did that create a problem between you and the others, or*
28 *you and Meredith?*

1 AK: No.

2 GHIRGA: No problem?

3 AK: No.

4 GHIRGA: Now, about Meredith, you were on friendly terms? There
5 were no problems?

6 AK: Yes, I felt very confident [trusted] with her. I often asked
7 for her advice.

8 GHIRGA: Okay, let's go to the evening of Nov 1st. On that day,
9 Meredith went out, and you and Gabriele [sic], what did you do?

10 AK: So, I played a little--

11 THE COURT: Raffaele.

12 GHIRGA: Thank you, Yes, Raffaele. Sorry.

13 AK: [Laughing.] I understood.

14 GHIRGA: What did you do?

15 AK: So I played for a while, and then I know we talked me about
16 this film I wanted to show him, because it's my favorite film.

17 GHIRGA: What film?

18 AK: The fabulous world of Amelie. [il mondo favoloso di Amelie]

19 GHIRGA: The fabulous world of Amelie. [correcting her: Il
20 favoloso mondo di Amelie]

21 AK: Yes, it's beautiful. So I don't know if I said this before,
22 but we said okay, let's go watch that. So we went back to his
23 house, and...I remember that umm I watched a little...well, we
24 read a bit, of Harry Potter that I brought with me because he
25 said he knew some German so I wanted to see if he could still
26 understand it, and I know ummm I looked on his computer, looked
27 at my e-mail and ummm we listened to a little music, and then a
28 bit later we watched the film.

1 GHIRGA: Yes. And did you eat dinner?

2 AK: Yes. But it was very late when we ate.

3 GHIRGA: Fish?

4 AK: Yes. Fish and a salad.

5 GHIRGA: And then something happened to the faucet of the sink?

6 AK: Yes. While Raffaele was washing the dishes, water was coming
7 out from underneath. He looked down, turned off the water and
8 then looked underneath and the pipe underneath "got loose".

9 GHIRGA: It broke.

10 Interpreter: It slowed down and water was coming out.

11 THE COURT: Can you say what time this was?

12 AK: Um, around, um, we ate around 9:30 or 10, and then after we
13 had eaten and he was washing the dishes, well, as I said, I don't
14 look at the clock much, but it was around 10.

15 And...he...umm...well, he was washing the dishes and, umm, the
16 water was coming out and he was very "bummed" [English],
17 displeased, he told me he had just had that thing repaired. He
18 was annoyed that it had broken again. So, umm...

19 GHIRGA: Yes. So you talked a bit. Then what did you do?

20 AK: Then we smoked a joint together. What we did is, we said all
21 right, let's find some rags, but he didn't have a "mop" [in
22 English] how do you say "mop"?

23 Interpreter: lo spazzolone

24 GHIRGA: Il mocio

25 AK: He didn't have one, and I said don't worry, I have one at
26 home, I'll bring it tomorrow, the leak is in the kitchen, it
27 wasn't like it smelled bad or anything, we could just forget
28 about it for the night, and then think about it tomorrow. So, we

1 went into his room, and I think I, yes, I lay down on his bed,
2 and he went to the desk, and while he was there he rolled the
3 joint, and then we smoked it together.

4 GHIRGA: Did you fall asleep together?

5 AK: Yes, first we made love, and then we fell asleep.

6 GHIRGA: To make a jump in time, did you also wake up together?

7 AK: Probably, but I can't be quite sure, because sometimes I wake
8 up early in the morning, I don't remember well.

9 GHIRGA: Okay, but was he there when you woke up?

10 AK: Yes, yes.

11 GHIRGA: Okay, taking a step backwards, the message of Patrick
12 arrived before dinner?

13 AK: Yes, I think we had only just started watching the film, or
14 it was before the film. I don't know if we started the film
15 first, or were just starting to put it on.

16 GHIRGA: Okay. And you answered a little later.

17 AK: Yes.

18 GHIRGA: With another message, in Italian.

19 AK: Yes.

20 GHIRGA: What did the message mean to you?

21 AK: Well, for me, the message meant okay, fine, ciao. In English,
22 very often, ciao means "see you later". Literally this translates
23 as "ci vediamo piu tardi." But it's just a way of saying ciao.
24 And then I wrote buona sera. Or buona serata. I remember that.

25 GHIRGA: I wanted to ask, when you received Patrick's message that
26 you didn't have to go to work, how did you take it? Well or
27 badly?

28 AK: Yes, actually, I really didn't want to go to work that night,

1 *I preferred to stay home with Raffaele. [Laughs.] I was really*
2 *pleased. In fact I actually jumped on Raffaele and went "Woo! I*
3 *don't have to go to work!" And then....yes.*

4 *GHIRGA: Now we come to the morning of Nov 2nd. What did you do*
5 *the next morning, when you woke up?*

6 *AK: So, when I woke up, I don't remember what time it was, but I*
7 *think around 10, 10:30, I was there and I saw that Raffaele was*
8 *still sleeping, so I watched him for a little while, then I said,*
9 *okay, I'm going home to take a shower and change, and when I come*
10 *back, we'll go, because we had this plan to go to Gubbio, because*
11 *it was a holiday that day, there was no school for me, or*
12 *anyway I was going to skip it. [Laughs.] Anyway, I wanted to go*
13 *see Gubbio. So, I left his house, and when I got near my house,*
14 *I saw that the door was open. And I thought, strange, because*
15 *usually we had to lock that door, but I thought, if someone*
16 *didn't close it properly, obviously it would open. I thought*
17 *maybe someone had gone out very quickly, or just downstairs to*
18 *get something, or to take out the trash, or something. When I*
19 *went in, I called out "Is anybody there?" and no one answered, so*
20 *I closed the door, but I didn't lock it, because I thought maybe*
21 *someone would come, maybe they had just gone out to get*
22 *cigarettes or whatever. Then I went into my room, um, and I*
23 *changed, well no, I made a mistake, I went into the bathroom. I*
24 *had these earrings, I had a lot of them, I like earrings, I had*
25 *had them pierced recently, and I always had to wash them*
26 *carefully because one was a little infected, and I had to take*
27 *the earrings out and clean the ear, and that's when I saw some*
28 *drops of blood on the sink. At first I thought they had come from*

1 my ears. But then when I scratched the drops a bit, I saw they
2 were all dry, and I thought "That's weird. Oh well, I'll take my
3 shower." Then when I got out of the shower, I saw that I had
4 forgotten my towel, so I wanted to use the bathmat to get to my
5 room, and that's when I saw the bloody stain that was on the
6 bathmat. And I thought "Hm, strange." Maybe someone had a problem
7 with menstruation that didn't get cleaned up right away. I used
8 the mat to kind of hop over to my room and into my room, I took
9 my towel, and I used the mat to get back to the bathroom because
10 I thought well, by now...then I put the mat back where it was
11 supposed to go, then I dried myself, put my earrings back,
12 brushed my teeth, then I went back into my room to put on new
13 clothes, I took -- no!

14 GHIRGA: You dried your hair--

15 AK: Then I went into the other bathroom to dry my hair, because
16 there was no hair dryer in my bathroom. So I went there, I took
17 the hair dryer, I was drying my hair, and then when I put the
18 hair dryer back, I saw that in the toilet, which was that kind of
19 toilet that isn't really flat, it's like this, kind of ew, that
20 there were faeces on that upper part, and that for me was the
21 strangest thing of all. In fact [swallowing], of all the things I
22 saw, in the bathroom of Laura and Filomena who are very clean
23 people, for me it was strange, and I thought, "What? What could
24 this be?" Okay, so I didn't know what to think, but it was
25 strange. Then I took this mop that was near my room that was in a
26 closet thing near my room, and I went to Raffaele's house,
27 locking the door behind me, because all the time I was doing
28 these things, nobody had come back to the house. So um, I

1 *thought, strange, okay, let's see what Raffaele says, because I*
2 *didn't know what to think, and so I wanted to talk it over with*
3 *him. When I got back to his house, I...he was in the bathroom,*
4 *and I started to clean up the floor in the kitchen, but it was by*
5 *now almost dry, just a bit of water left because it had*
6 *evaporated. Then he came out and we made breakfast, and while we*
7 *were preparing it and drinking coffee, I explained to him what I*
8 *had seen, and I asked him for advice, because when I went into my*
9 *house, everything seemed in order, only there were these little*
10 *weird things, and I couldn't figure out how to understand them.*

11 *GHIRGA: How worried were you?*

12 *AK: Excuse me?*

13 *GHIRGA: How worried were you when you left your house?*

14 *AK: Well, I had this strange sensation like, "What?" and it was a*
15 *bit like that, I didn't know how to explain it in my mind. That's*
16 *why I wanted to ask Raffaele. So he suggested I ask my roommates.*
17 *So first I called Meredith, who didn't answer, and then I think I*
18 *called Filomena, and she explained to me that Laura was in Rome,*
19 *and that I should call Meredith back and then return to the house*
20 *to see if there was anything stolen. I told her, look, everything*
21 *seemed to be there, not as if someone entered and took things*
22 *away, because my computer was still in my room, I saw that the*
23 *television was still in the living room. For me, I hadn't even*
24 *thought that there was a robbery. I thought maybe someone went in*
25 *and out really quickly, because if someone leaves faeces in the*
26 *toilet, maybe something had happened and they had had to leave*
27 *really, really fast. Maybe. So Raffaele and I went out and went*
28 *to my house to look around and see how things were. This time we*

1 opened the doors, for example the door to Filomena's room, and I
2 saw that her window was broken and there was a big mess. That's
3 when I thought, oh gosh, it was a robbery. And I was running
4 around everywhere.

5 AK: I was going into all the rooms to see if there was anything
6 stolen, and I saw that my computer was there, and Laura's
7 computer was there too. What worried me was that Meredith's door
8 was closed and when I called her, she didn't answer.

9 GHIRGA: How did you interpret the fact that Meredith's door was
10 locked right then? Did it seem to you something normal or
11 abnormal? Did it happen sometimes or very rarely?

12 AK: Well, it happened to me sometimes to find that her door was
13 locked, for example if I called Meredith and she had just gotten
14 out of the shower, and wanted to change her clothes, and I would
15 get near the door, I would notice it was locked. But, then she
16 was inside. She also locked it when she went to England. But the
17 fact that it was locked then, I didn't know if she had gone to
18 England, and if it was locked and she wasn't inside, for me that
19 was strange and I didn't...

20 GHIRGA: Okay, so that gives some clarification about Meredith's
21 locked door.

22 AK: Yes.

23 GHIRGA: We heard in the trial that there were several versions.
24 Then, what happened? You went into the house?

25 AK: We were in the house. I went out, to see if the boys
26 downstairs were home. Everything was dark, I knocked but no one
27 opened, so they weren't home. So, when I went back upstairs, I
28 said look, Raffaele, who should we call, because I don't know how

1 to call the police? I didn't even know the difference between
2 police and carabinieri because to me they were all the same. So
3 he said, ah, let's call my sister, who I think was a carabinieri
4 or worked for the carabinieri, I'm not sure, and she told him,
5 she advised him, I didn't listen to their phone call, but I think
6 I was talking to Filomena on the phone at the same time, because
7 when I saw the big mess in her room, but everything else seemed
8 okay, nothing seemed to be taken, also the fact that her computer
9 was there, on the table, I said to her, I don't know what to
10 think, but come home, because I saw these things. Then we went
11 out of the house, because I was taken by this...I don't know, I
12 felt really strange. I don't know, the situation was too
13 strange, I didn't know what to think. So we went out of the
14 house, also to look from outside at that window, and while we
15 were outside, two people from plainclothes police came up to us
16 and said "Ciao, we're the police". So I immediately thought that
17 they were the people that Raffaele had called, so I said to them,
18 come, come in, there's this door that was open, there's this door
19 that's locked, then there are these faeces which aren't there any
20 more -- ah, because when we were there before the police arrived,
21 I had taken a really quick look to see if the faeces were still
22 in the toilet, and they had gone down a bit, whereas when I saw
23 them they were on top, the fact that I didn't see them, I thought
24 mamma mia, someone flushed the toilet. I didn't really look
25 inside, just from the entrance to the bathroom. So then I was
26 taken by this sense of fear, because I thought mamma mia, while I
27 was taking my shower, someone was here in the house! I explained
28 this really really fast to the police, half in English half in

1 *Italian, because at that point I didn't speak very well, and*
2 *they--*

3 *GHIRGA: Who was in the house at that moment?*

4 *AK: Well, there was Raffaele, me and the police, and a little*
5 *later, Filomena's friends arrived first, I think--*

6 *GHIRGA: Yes.*

7 *AK: --and then Filomena and her boyfriend--*

8 *GHIRGA: Yes.*

9 *AK: --and they were able to...when they arrived, they took...I*
10 *explained a little to Filomena, and we talked over everything*
11 *together, there was all this confusion. The police had asked me*
12 *for the telephone numbers, they said "We found these telephones,*
13 *we don't know who they belong to, where is this Filomena?"*

14 *[stops]*

15 *GHIRGA: I was just talking with Carlo dalla Vedova, I wasn't*
16 *interrupting you.*

17 *AK: So I said, Filomena, I just talked to her, she's on her way,*
18 *you can ask her, because maybe bla bla bla, I didn't...*

19 *GHIRGA: Yes?*

20 *AK: There was a little confusion, I kept having to go through*
21 *Raffaele to be understood, and to figure out what they were*
22 *saying.*

23 *GHIRGA: And at one point, the door was broken down.*

24 *AK: Yes, but I wasn't...*

25 *GHIRGA: Of Meredith's room?*

26 *AK: Yes, because I told them, look, the door is locked, and*
27 *Filomena was going Mamma Mia, it's never locked, it's never*
28 *locked, and I said no, it's not true that it's never locked, but*

1 *it is strange. And I was at the entrance, and I felt distant from*
2 *the conversation, because they were all talking really, really,*
3 *really fast in Italian, and I didn't understand, so I was with*
4 *Raffaele near the entrance, when a group of people, there was*
5 *Filomena, her boyfriend, her friends, and the policemen who were*
6 *discussing if they wanted to open this door or not, something*
7 *like that, and they broke the door down, and the police said*
8 *"Everyone out of..." No, no, the first thing I heard was Filomena*
9 *who was screaming "A foot! A foot!" and I thought there was a*
10 *foot, really just a foot. Alone. A foot, and they made us...the*
11 *police made us go outside of the house, and at that moment I*
12 *called my mother, and I told her, "Listen, I don't know what's*
13 *going on, but there's a foot in Meredith's room. When I*
14 *understand more, I'll call you back," because I didn't understand*
15 *what was going on.*

16 *GHIRGA: Listen, I'm interested by the following precise detail:*
17 *when the door was broken down, exactly where were you?*

18 *AK: I was near the entrance.*

19 *GHIRGA: Did you see into the room, or you didn't?*

20 *AK: No, I didn't see.*

21 *GHIRGA: You say you didn't see, because you were standing a*
22 *little bit away.*

23 *AK: Yes, right.*

24 *GHIRGA: And then you were all sent out.*

25 *AK: Yes, and everyone was talking...*

26 *GHIRGA: I'm asking you this because in your first interrogation,*
27 *in the Questura, on the afternoon of Nov 2, you talked about a*
28 *corpse in the closet.*

1 AK: Yes, in fact.

2 GHIRGA: Can you explain to the court why you said this?

3 AK: Well, outside of the house, everyone was talking and crying,
4 people saying different things, asking and calling different
5 things, and they were mostly talking about what they had seen
6 inside the room. I was thinking, a foot? What could a foot be
7 doing in Meredith's room? So Raffaele asked certain people, for
8 me, to explain what they had seen, and we heard that there was a
9 corpse in the closet, covered with a cover, with one foot out,
10 and that's the image I understood, that there was a corpse in the
11 closet, shut inside the closet, but there was a foot sticking
12 out. That's what I understood, but then it was all confusion...

13 GHIRGA: Sorry, were you finished?

14 AK: Yes.

15 GHIRGA: When you got to that kind of little place outside of the
16 house, when everyone was outside, did someone arrive then, the
17 Red Cross or a 118, someone?

18 AK: Other officers arrived, I didn't understand who they were.

19 GHIRGA: And you got into the car of Filomena's two friends, Paola
20 and...?

21 AK: Yes, it was really really cold. First, Raffaele gave me his
22 jacket, but then the others saw that I was cold, really in shock,
23 so they said come, come, let's get in the car and get warm. And
24 inside that car, we talked more about...we kept on saying "But
25 what did you see? Who was there?" So in the car, heh, still using
26 Raffaele a bit like an interpreter, they explained to me that
27 they heard from someone, from someone else, from one of the
28 officers who were talking, that she...

1 GHIRGA: Meredith

2 AK: ...that Meredith had had her throat slit, and at that point I
3 became a bit...uh [sigh]...I closed myself off a bit inside...I
4 cried a bit because I kept thinking but...how is it possible?
5 No...[slight laugh], it was too much, so [sigh, voice trembling],
6 and then, we went to the Questura.

7 GHIRGA: To the Questura. After the Questura...there followed all
8 these phases, you were heard, then they took photographs, and you
9 did cartwheels and splits? Are those things true? How did they
10 happen? And where did they happen?

11 AK: So, on that first day, I didn't do those things, I was always
12 talking with the police, but...uh...in the following days, but
13 also...in general, I'm a person who kind of, when I feel in
14 difficulty, I kind of try to "lighten up" [in English, asks
15 interpreter]

16 GHIRGA: I don't know.

17 Interpreter: To relax

18 AK: To relax the situation, it was too heavy, really everything
19 was really, really heavy, so somehow I had to...uh [sigh] I don't
20 know, it's an outlet, it's a way of, for me it was a way of...

21 GHIRGA: We heard that you did some free-climbing, yoga...

22 AK: Yes, right, often people tell me "You're really flexible, how
23 do you manage to do that?" and I say yes, I do yoga and
24 gymnastics.

25 GHIRGA: So, you were questioned on the second, we know, we have a
26 long declaration. On the third, did you go back on Nov 3 to the
27 Questura?

28 AK: Yes, they called me every day.

1 *GHIRGA: Yes. Separately from Raffaele or together?*

2 *AK: They called me on my own phone, so yes, alone, in the sense*
3 *that they were calling me and not Raffaele, but anyway, I was*
4 *always with him.*

5 *GHIRGA: Now I'd like to fix your attention on the day of Nov 4.*

6 *AK: Mm.*

7 *GHIRGA: For two circumstances, then there's the dossier. Did you*
8 *go back to the house in via della Pergola on Nov 4? and with*
9 *whom?*

10 *AK: Yes. So, Raffaele drove me to the Questura, then the*
11 *Questura, I don't know why, because I had asked if I could go*
12 *directly home, and they said no, come to the Questura, and then*
13 *we'll take you to your house. So Raffaele brought me to the*
14 *Questura, then the police brought me to my house.*

15 *GHIRGA: With whom? Who was there?*

16 *AK: There was an interpreter, and there were a lot of other*
17 *people.*

18 *GHIRGA: Was Laura there? Filomena?*

19 *AK: So, it seems to me that Laura and Filomena were there, but*
20 *they had arrived with other people, while I was in the car with*
21 *the police and an interpreter, that's it.*

22 *GHIRGA: We heard that on that occasion, you had a crisis, a*
23 *crisis when...*

24 *AK: Yes...*

25 *GHIRGA: A crisis of crying.*

26 *AK: Yes.*

27 *GHIRGA: Is it true? Do you remember?*

28 *AK: [Sigh, voice trembling] As I was coming to understand what*

1 had happened in that house, I felt very very scared, scared even
2 to get near the house, because I saw that there was blood also
3 downstairs in the boys' apartment, that they wanted to ask me
4 "But is it normal for there to be blood in this apartment?" so I
5 said "No", and then they wanted me to look at all the knives, and
6 it made a strong impression on me, and all the emotion that I had
7 been keeping inside me escaped, because I'd had this shock, this
8 inability to understand what had really happened, and since I
9 didn't want to accept it...

10 GHIRGA: In those circumstances, you also made another strange
11 movement which one of the directors of the Questura called "la
12 mossa", the move. When you put the paper shoes on. Do you
13 remember, Presidente?

14 AK: Honestly...

15 GHIRGA: Do you know what that movement is? Do you remember?

16 AK: Honestly, I don't remember that movement.

17 GHIRGA: [To THE COURT] You don't remember? I'll repeat it. [To
18 Amanda] Do you know what it is, "la mossa" ? In Italy, it means
19 you move your body in a certain way.

20 AK: I asked the interpreter to explain it to me, but I didn't
21 really understand.

22 GHIRGA: Okay. I won't show you myself, it would be ridiculous.
23 [Laughing murmurs] Still on the day of Nov 4, you spent a lot of
24 time in the Questura, you and Raffaele had a long conversation
25 that was recorded. First you were in the Questura, then you went
26 home, then you came back, and you were talking, it's all in the
27 dossier. At a certain point, you were talking about someone
28 called either "Shaki" or "Icam". Do you remember that

1 *circumstance and what you were talking about with reference to*
2 *this person?*

3 *AK: Okay, um, I thought of him because the police asked me*
4 *repeatedly who I thought could be a dangerous person, someone who*
5 *could be...who frequented the house, a man, they only wanted to*
6 *know about males who visited the house, who were strange or*
7 *seemed so to us for some reason, and the only person who for me,*
8 *during the little time I had been in Perugia who had made a*
9 *negative impression on me was this boy that also Meredith knew,*
10 *whose nickname, not his real name, was Shaki, or "Shaky".*
11 *Meredith and her friends said they called him Shaki or "Shaky"*
12 *because he moved in a strange way when he danced, and then one*
13 *time I had a...he went for example to the place where I worked,*
14 *at the time when I was supposed to go home, it was very late, and*
15 *he offered me a ride home on his motorbike. But during the ride,*
16 *he insisted that I go have some dessert with him, and I said,*
17 *"Look, I really want to go home," and he said "No, look, I'm*
18 *giving you a ride, a bit of dessert is nothing," and he took me*
19 *to have it, and then he took me to his house, which to me... I*
20 *kept telling him again and again, "Look, I really want to go*
21 *home, it's really late, I'm really tired," and he kept saying*
22 *"No, no, relax, relax, come on, sit down on my bed, relax, make*
23 *yourself comfortable". I said "No, look, take me home." So he*
24 *finally brought me home, and that was it, but it left me with an*
25 *ugly impression because I thought he wanted to somehow try*
26 *something, and he was the only person that had made an impression*
27 *of strangeness on me, like he had intentions that were different*
28 *from what I wanted. So he made that impression on me, but that's*

1 all, because everybody else I met was nice.

2 GHIRGA?: She's finished. But Presidente, I'm sorry, there's a
3 whistling noise. Can it be eliminated?

4 [High whistling sound can be heard]

5 Unidentified Voice: No, we can hear it, it's coming from behind.

6 THE COURT: Is it better?

7 Unidentified Voice: We can still hear it.

8 THE COURT: It's still there?

9 GHIRGA: Can I just finish on this subject?

10 THE COURT: Yes.

11 GHIRGA: Can I ask Amanda? Because I'm not quite sure...

12 THE COURT: Yes, yes.

13 GHIRGA: Was it still on the 4th that you had this conversation
14 with Laura and Filomena to talk about the house, or another day?

15 AK: I think it was on the 4th, but dates are difficult for me.

16 GHIRGA: Okay, so tell me what you talked about.

17 AK: All together, we talked about how stunned we were about what
18 had happened, and we talked about the fact that the police were
19 very good, but then also about what could have happened, why did
20 they break in but not steal, and why...

21 GHIRGA: And about your future, how to organize it?

22 AK: Yes, certainly, we talked about the fact that at that point
23 we didn't have a house, I was with Raffaele, I didn't like that
24 also because he was helping me so much. And the others were also
25 staying with friends, and we wanted to find a place to be, and I
26 asked them if they had any ideas about where we could go
27 together.

28 GHIRGA: All right, now I want to go to the evenings of the 5th

1 and 6th. So if you want to say something...

2 THE COURT: Yes. Shall we suspend proceedings? It's 14:30, shall
3 we suspend the hearing until 15:00?

4 THE COURT: The hearing is beginning again, continuing with the
5 examination of the accused..[some directives] Please keep silence
6 as much as possible. Please go ahead, avvocato.

7 GHIRGA: Thank you Presidente. Still avvocato Luciano Ghirga,
8 still Amanda Knox defense. I would like to go back for two small
9 details. I asked Amanda when she first came to Italy and she
10 answered.

11 THE COURT: Yes. If people could please avoid making noise. Go
12 ahead, avvocato. Please repeat the question.

13 GHIRGA: I would like to go back for two small details. I asked
14 Amanda when she first came to Italy and she answered. Then she
15 left for Germany, and then she came back, but she didn't answer
16 about when she returned. When did you come to the house, more or
17 less?

18 AK: Um, at the end of September. The last days.

19 GHIRGA: After being in Germany with your sister?

20 AK: Yes.

21 GHIRGA: When I talked about the piercings she got in her ears, I
22 remember that she said she had a lot. If I say to Amanda, if I
23 ask Amanda, eight on the left ear and four on the right ear,
24 could that be the number of piercings?

25 AK: Exactly.

26 GHIRGA: More or less, to have an idea, because it's a lot.

27 AK: Yes.

28 GHIRGA: All right, I've exhausted this topic. Now, I said we were

1 *just coming to the evening when you were called in, or rather*
2 *when Raffaele was called in to the Questura on Nov 5. Where did*
3 *you come from? Were you having dinner somewhere? Do you remember?*

4 *AK: We were at the apartment of a friend of his, who lived near*
5 *his house, and we were having dinner with them, trying, I don't*
6 *know, to feel a bit of normality, when Raffaele was called by the*
7 *police.*

8 *GHIRGA: Okay. So you went with him in the car, and you came in*
9 *and they settled you somewhere, and later you were heard.*

10 *AK: Yes. What happened is that they weren't expecting me to come.*
11 *I went somewhere a bit outside near the elevator, and I had taken*
12 *my homework with me, so I started to do my homework, and then I*
13 *needed to do some "stretching", so I did some "stretching", and*
14 *that's when one policeman said something about my flexibility. A*
15 *comment.*

16 *GHIRGA: Okay. Then you were interrogated, let's say interrogated,*
17 *it was just for information. So you were interrogated.*

18 *AK: Mm.*

19 *GHIRGA: During the interrogation, there were several people in*
20 *the room, did someone come who was involved in Raffaele*
21 *Sollecito's interrogation? He was being interrogated in one*
22 *place, you in another.*

23 *AK: So, there were lots and lots of people who came in and went*
24 *out, and after one had come in and gone out, another policewoman*
25 *told me that Raffaele said that I went out of the apartment -- at*
26 *least, Raffaele apparently said that I [stammering] had gone out*
27 *of his house.*

28 *GHIRGA: Okay. And the episode of the text message came later?*

1 *After this person came in and said that? You don't remember?*

2 *AK: Yes, yes. I think it happened after they told me that.*

3 *GHIRGA: Now what interests me is that you should be precise about*
4 *the term "hit", because being hit is something...was it a cuff on*
5 *the head, two cuffs on the head? How precise can you be about*
6 *this "hitting"?*

7 *AK: So, during the interrogation, people were standing all around*
8 *me, in front of me, behind me, one person was screaming at me*
9 *from here, another person was shouting "No no no, maybe you just*
10 *don't remember" from over there, other people were yelling other*
11 *things, and a policewoman behind me did this to me [sound of two*
12 *very little whacks].*

13 *GHIRGA: Once, twice?*

14 *AK: Twice. The first time I did this, I turned around to her, and*
15 *she did it again.*

16 *GHIRGA: I wanted to know this precise detail.*

17 *AK: Yes.*

18 *GHIRGA: After all that, that whole conversation, that you told us*
19 *about, and you had a crying crisis, did they bring you some tea,*
20 *coffee, some cakes, something? When was that exactly?*

21 *AK: They brought me things only after I had made some*
22 *declarations. So, I was there, they were all screaming at me, I*
23 *only wanted to leave because I was thinking that my mother was*
24 *arriving, and I said look, can I have my telephone, because I*
25 *want to call my mom. They said no, and there was this big mess*
26 *with them shouting at me, threatening me, and it was only after I*
27 *made declarations that they started saying "No, no, don't worry,*
28 *we'll protect you," and that's how it happened.*

1 *GHIRGA: Then you stayed in the Questura?*

2 *AK: Yes.*

3 *GHIRGA: Then, at midday, or one o'clock, we don't know exactly,*
4 *they brought you a paper called an arrest warrant. When they*
5 *served you this warrant, it must have been around twelve, one*
6 *o'clock. Do you remember?*

7 *AG: So, all papers they brought me to sign, at that point, they*
8 *were all the same to me, so I can't even say what I had to sign,*
9 *arrest warrant, declarations, whatever, because at a certain*
10 *point, I just wanted to sign and go home.*

11 *GHIRGA: Right. But instead?*

12 *AK: Instead, no. After a while they told me I had to stay in the*
13 *Questura, so I had to stay, and I rolled up in a fetal position*
14 *to try to sleep, on a chair, and I fell asleep, then I woke up,*
15 *and I was there thinking and some people were going in and out,*
16 *and during this period of time, I was telling them: "Look, I am*
17 *really confused, these things don't seem like what I remember, I*
18 *remember something else." And they said "No no no no no, you just*
19 *stay quiet, you will remember it all later. So just stay quiet*
20 *and wait, wait, wait, because we have to check some things." And*
21 *at that point I just didn't understand anything. I even lost my*
22 *sense of time.*

23 *GHIRGA: And I wanted to ask you after how long they took you to*
24 *prison. At some point there was a car, a police wagon that took*
25 *you to prison. After how much time was that? You don't know?*

26 *AK: Well, I can't say, but what I can say is that I stayed a*
27 *while in the Questura, and during that time I kept trying to*
28 *explain to the police that what I had said was not certain, and*

1 they took my shoes during that time and they took some pictures,
2 they undressed me to take the pictures, and so it seemed like a
3 long time.

4 GHIRGA: So it was between this time and the time you went to
5 prison that you wrote the memorial?

6 AK: Yes. I wrote it there because, I asked to do it because I was
7 telling them "Listen, you're not hearing me, give me a piece of
8 paper, and I'll write this down in English to be sure you
9 understand what I'm saying." But I couldn't really say that. I
10 just said "Look, I'll give you a present." [Laughs.] It was
11 because I wasn't really able to speak or understand then. So I
12 wrote that, but after I wrote the first pages, I was in the
13 middle of writing this memorandum, they suddenly said "Hurry up,
14 hurry up, finish because we have to take you to prison." I stayed
15 there like...I didn't expect to go to prison, I thought maybe I
16 hadn't understood. I asked the policemen, the people who were
17 around me, there, "But Why? I haven't done anything." And they
18 said "No, it's just bureaucracy. At least that's what I
19 understood.

20 GHIRGA: All right Amanda, okay. Thank you. So you went to prison
21 and spent the night. When did you write the second memorial?

22 AK: So in prison I again asked for paper, because that's how I'm
23 used to expressing myself, the way I succeed best, also to
24 organize my thoughts, I needed to write them down. I needed to
25 reorganize all my thoughts, because at that point I was still
26 confused, I still had these images in my memory that finally I
27 understood were a mixture of real images in my memory from other
28 days mixed with imagination. So I needed those pieces of paper,

1 so I could take everything and put it in order.

2 GHIRGA: All right, I've finished the subject of the night in the
3 Questura. When you made your first declaration, it was without
4 the pubblico ministero. Then he came. Can you tell us if there
5 was some discussion about a lawyer? If you remember, and whatever
6 you remember.

7 AK: So, before they asked me to make further declarations--I
8 really can't tell you what time it was, I was lost after hours
9 and hours of the same thing--but at one point I asked if I
10 shouldn't have a lawyer? I thought that, well, I didn't know, but
11 I've seen things like this on television. When people do things
12 like this they have lawyer. They told me, at least one of them
13 told me that it would be worse for me because it would prove that
14 I didn't want to collaborate with the police. So they told me no.

15 GHIRGA: And now, about your relations...did you talk several
16 times on the phone with your mother?

17 AK: Yes.

18 GHIRGA: Did you talk with Chris, your stepfather?

19 AK: Yes.

20 GHIRGA: Did you write the mail on Nov 3-4 that is in the dossier
21 of this trial?

22 AK: Yes.

23 GHIRGA: A very long mail that you sent to 25 people. What were
24 you trying to do?

25 AK: Well, the people around me, my friends and family, are very
26 important to me, and I always tell them everything I think, maybe
27 sometimes even too much for some tastes, in certain situations
28 [laughs a bit]. Like, the first time I ever drank a beer I told

1 my mother, and she said "No, don't tell me that!" Anyway, the
2 first thing I did when for example I heard Filomena shouting "A
3 foot, a foot" was to call my mother. And I was always talking to
4 them because they called me all the time, continuously, to ask me
5 how I was feeling, how I was, what I was thinking, where I was,
6 because they worry about me. And I really needed this outlet of
7 being able to tell them everything, everything I knew, everything
8 I was feeling, and everything that was happening to me, because
9 in the end what I usually do when I'm in difficulty is throw
10 everything at the people I trust. It's a way of letting off
11 steam. Especially when I write. I've always done it since I was
12 small. For example if I had an argument with my sister, instead
13 of yelling in her face or something like that, I'd write down
14 everything I was thinking and give it to her and wait for her to
15 respond. I don't usually manage to express everything about what
16 I'm feeling and thinking with spoken words.

17 GHIRGA: Listen, Amanda, when you were talking with your mother,
18 you knew that she had come to Italy?

19 AK: She had asked me if I wanted to go home to the US, and I said
20 no, and I asked her if she could come here to help me find myself
21 a little.

22 GHIRGA: It never occurred to you for a moment to return
23 immediately to the US with your mother?

24 AK: No, no. They did suggest I go, if not home, well, they didn't
25 want to abandon me in a place that was like the middle of the
26 woods for them. They wanted me to come home to feel better, more
27 secure, or at least to go to my aunt's house in Germany. I asked
28 the police if I could leave for two weeks and the police said no,

1 *better not, so I always said I couldn't go until...but anyway,*
2 *I didn't want to leave.*

3 *GHIRGA: You wanted to stay in Perugia.*

4 *AK: I had worked all that time to come here, to study, and I*
5 *didn't want to drop everything and leave, because in the end I*
6 *had this theory that ugly things can happen anywhere, and I*
7 *wanted help in finding some normality and a sense of protection*
8 *and security. So I needed my mother to be with me, but I didn't*
9 *want to leave Perugia.*

10 *GHIRGA: Do you remember the homework you wrote on the 5th?*

11 *AK: Yes, I was in school, and for the university we had to write*
12 *a letter...*

13 *GHIRGA: We have this letter, do you remember it?*

14 *AK: Yes.*

15 *GHIRGA: Do you remember saying Perugia is a beautiful city, you*
16 *want to stay?*

17 *AK: Yes, I love it, it's small, the people are nice, so I loved*
18 *it here, and also for all the things the town offers, also...also*
19 *the chocolate festival, I liked it.*

20 *GHIRGA: All right, now I'll pass to another subject, the recorded*
21 *conversations of the 10th and the 17th of November. The dates*
22 *aren't important but it's about two conversations in prison, the*
23 *first one with your mother on Nov 10, we talked about it before,*
24 *and the second on the 17th with your mother and your father,*
25 *both. They were transcribed, they must be in the dossier of the*
26 *GUP. In these conversations, on the 10th with your mother, on the*
27 *17th with your mother and your father, there is a sentence...*

28 *[long pause, flipping pages]here it is: it's the famous sentence*

1 *"I was there. I can't lie about this. I'm not scared of the*
2 *truth." Here it is, page 8, Presidente, of the transcription Nov*
3 *17. I repeat, she's speaking with her parents, and she says: "It*
4 *would be stupid to lie about this because I know I was there." Do*
5 *you remember that conversation?*

6 *AK: Of course.*

7 *GHIRGA: What did you mean by "I was there".*

8 *AK: I was in Raffaele's apartment and I wasn't afraid [laughing]*
9 *to say it.*

10 *AK: Yes.*

11 *GHIRGA: Excuse me, you should speak to the Presidente.*

12 *AK: Oh, I'm sorry. When I said "there", I meant in Raffaele's*
13 *apartment.*

14 *GHIRGA: So when you said "there", you meant "in Raffaele's*
15 *house".*

16 *AK: Yes.*

17 *GHIRGA: In these conversations, I want to go back to a question*
18 *already asked. In the first phone call with your mother, did you*
19 *mention Patrick?*

20 *AK: I can't say the date but yes, I often talked about Raffael*
21 *... about Patrick.*

22 *GHIRGA: If you don't know the dates, they can be reconstructed.*
23 *But since you already told Patrick's lawyer, you can also tell*
24 *me: what did you actually tell your mother about Patrick?*

25 *AK: That I was really upset that he was in prison by my fault.*

26 *GHIRGA: Okay. Now, Presidente, I have here a letter which Amanda*
27 *wrote to me -- this is not a coup de theatre -- it's just that --*
28 *a letter written from prison on Nov 9 which I received on Nov 12.*

1 *There are two letters, which I will produce. It's actually one*
2 *letter, addressed to Luciano Ghirga, in two versions. It says "To*
3 *my lawyers". This is on Nov 9, one at midday, one at 3:45. This*
4 *is the document, later we can make a copy.*

5 *THE COURT: Is this document known to the other parties?*

6 *GHIRGA: No.*

7 *THE COURT: I place at their disposal.*

8 *GHIRGA: The document is an ordinary letter, with an envelope and*
9 *stamps which was sent to her lawyers. In this letter, on the 9th,*
10 *she talks about Patrick. Yesterday Patrick's lawyer asked you if*
11 *you talked to anyone else about Patrick besides your mother, and*
12 *you said you told your lawyers. Do you confirm this?*

13 *AK: Yes.*

14 *GHIRGA: I would like to show her this letter, to see if she*
15 *recognizes it and can say when she sent it.*

16 *[COLLOQUY]*

17 *THE COURT: Excuse me, if everyone could speak into the*
18 *microphone. Could you please produce this original letter?*

19 *GHIRGA: I commented on a document. After the parties have looked*
20 *at it, I want to show it to Amanda, for her to say if she*
21 *recognizes it, if it is her signature, if she wrote it, and when.*

22 *THE COURT: Is it written in English?*

23 *GHIRGA: It's written in English. There's a translation into*
24 *Italian that I can give for immediate use, but actually, I won't*
25 *ask a lot of questions on this, just one.*

26 *THE COURT: Yes. Have the parties taken a look at this letter? We*
27 *can show it to the accused to see whether she recognizes it.*

28 *GHIRGA: We can show her the original.*

1 *THE COURT: Yes, of course, we'll show her the original.*

2 *GHIRGA: The question was--*

3 *THE COURT: There are variously colored highlights which surely*
4 *weren't there...I don't know. I suppose they weren't there.*

5 *GHIRGA: No, I made them.*

6 *AK: Yes. They're mine.*

7 *Unidentified Voice: But the English version is not in evidence.*

8 *Unidentified Voice: [Manuela Comodi?] And the translation, who*
9 *made it?*

10 *GHIRGA: Dalla Vedova made it. But just for our own use. No, I'm*
11 *just producing the English manuscript. We'd like to remove--*

12 *THE COURT: Yes, yes, but let's go on--*

13 *GHIRGA: Presidente, we're asking to be allowed to produce the*
14 *letter, the English manuscript. That's all. I'm removing this*
15 *translation that we made in red and blue because I realize*
16 *that... We can ask for a translation. Ours was made just for*
17 *consultation. Here is the letter.*

18 *Unidentified Voice: Can we see it?*

19 *GHIRGA: Here. Here's the letter, the envelope and the stamp, the*
20 *authentic manuscript letter signed by Amanda.*

21 *THE COURT: The accused recognized it as hers.*

22 *AK: Yes, yes.*

23 *THE COURT: So, let's show it to the other parties. The defense*
24 *requests the production of this letter. Only this letter?*

25 *GHIRGA: Yes, only this letter.*

26 *THE COURT: Of this letter. Not the translation?*

27 *GHIRGA: No. For the translation, we ask for a translation.*

28 *THE COURT: They ask for the translation.*

1 *GHIRGA: Yes. If you want a copy of the whole ritual...*

2 *THE COURT: The Court will give what the parties propose.*

3 *Unidentified Voice: A translation into Italian.*

4 *GHIRGA: If they just want a translation black on white, we have*
5 *one, but--*

6 *THE COURT: With the consensus of the other parties, we can*
7 *request a translation. But let's return to the questions.*

8 *GHIRGA: I'd just like to ask a question about this letter.*

9 *THE COURT: Go ahead, avvocato.*

10 *GHIRGA: On page 2 of this manuscript, do you remember having*
11 *written to your lawyers also about Patrick?*

12 *AK: Yes.*

13 *GHIRGA: We can see it. I said Patrick--*

14 *Unidentified Voice: I object, Presidente. Who made this*
15 *translation? Nobody authorized this translation.*

16 *THE COURT: Excuse me, excuse me, avvocato.*

17 *Unidentified Voice: But I object to this kind of question.*

18 *THE COURT: Objection to the translation we understand.*

19 *Unidentified Voice: But this translation into Italian, I don't*
20 *know if it even corresponds.*

21 *THE COURT: Excuse me, excuse me, avvocato--*

22 *Unidentified Voice: No, no, no, no, I'm not going to trust--*

23 *THE COURT:--excuse me, excuse me, avvocato, excuse me, excuse me.*
24 *We have some rules.*

25 *GHIRGA: The interpreter is here.*

26 *THE COURT: Yes. The translation is--*

27 *GHIRGA: It's just two lines!*

28 *THE COURT: However, we have the interpreter, so hopefully we can*

1 use the interpreter to check the contents of--

2 GHIRGA: Or have her translate it immediately.

3 THE COURT: The question that the defense lawyer is asking is: Do
4 you remember if, in this letter, you also mentioned Patrick
5 Lumumba?

6 AK: Yes.

7 THE COURT: Do you remember in what terms you spoke of him?

8 AK: I wrote that I felt upset about having said the name of
9 Patrick. Just that. Because at that time, I remembered and I
10 knew that everything I had said was a mistake.

11 GHIRGA: I wanted to know if she was upset for Patrick, that was
12 my whole question.

13 THE COURT: All right. Were you upset for Patrick?

14 AK: Of course! Mamma mia!

15 THE COURT: And you wrote about this being upset in the letter?

16 AK: Yes.

17 THE COURT: The Court will arrange a translation of the letter
18 which was given to the other parties, a letter which the defense
19 requests to produce, and the Court of Assize will admit the
20 letter.

21 GHIRGA: On the morning of Nov 2, Amanda-- oh, sorry.

22 THE COURT: Please, go ahead.

23 GHIRGA: On the morning of Nov 2, were you at the Conad store on
24 Raffaele's street at around 7:45?

25 AK: No.

26 GHIRGA: Were you ever at that Conad?

27 AK: A couple of times, yes.

28 GHIRGA: With Raffaele or alone?

1 AK: *With Raffaele.*

2 GHIRGA: *Did you ever have a red coat?*

3 AK: *No.*

4 GHIRGA: *Maybe an ample jacket that seemed like a coat?*

5 AK: *No. I had two jackets and some sweatshirts. No red jacket.*

6 GHIRGA: *A very last question. In the minutes of Nov 6, it says in*
7 *the dossier that you visited doctor Lalli in the Questura, and he*
8 *noted a mark on your neck, here. Do you remember that mark,*
9 *firstly?*

10 AK: *Yes. [laugh]*

11 GHIRGA: *How did you get it?*

12 AK: *[English] "Errr....it's a hickey." [Interpreter translates,*
13 *giggling.]*

14 MARESCA? *[in the background] Is it a scratch from Meredith?*

15 AK: *A hickey. From Raffaele.*

16 GHIRGA: *A hickey. I knew another term for this, but we know...*

17 THE COURT: *We understood.*

18 GHIRGA: *For now, I've finished.*

19 DALLA VEDOVA: *Hello. Avvocato dalla Vedova. I first wanted to*
20 *know if--are you tired?*

21 THE COURT: *Yes. But please let's avoid making noise. It makes it*
22 *hard to listen.*

23 DALLA VEDOVA: *Perhaps you could check the condition of the*
24 *accused, if she's tired.*

25 THE COURT: *Yes, yes. If you are tired and not able to continue*
26 *with all necessary lucidity and freshness -- freshness is*
27 *certainly susceptible to being worn down, it won't always be the*
28 *same, but it needs to be compatible with a proper exposition. We*

1 *have the time and availability to consider a break in the*
2 *proceedings--*

3 *AK: Okay.*

4 *THE COURT: --and then start it again for the continuation.*

5 *AK: Okay.*

6 *THE COURT: And at any moment, you can say "Basta" and we will*
7 *note it. There. It is your right to express this in the terms*
8 *that you wish.*

9 *AK: Okay. Thank you.*

10 *THE COURT: Can we continue?*

11 *AK: Yes, I'm okay.*

12 *THE COURT: As soon as you feel a tiredness not compatible with*
13 *the act of testifying, just say so and we'll take note. There.*
14 *Now, also this noise is a cause of tiredness and difficulty in*
15 *the proceedings, so we are invited to avoid it. Please go ahead,*
16 *avvocato.*

17 *DALLA VEDOVA: Very good. I wanted to start with some general*
18 *questions, so as to understand your story. Can you tell us about*
19 *the people in your family?*

20 *AK: My family is really big. My parents are not together. They*
21 *have been separated since I was one, but they live near each*
22 *other. They chose to do that for me and my sister.*

23 *AK: I think they wanted us, my sister and me, to feel that we*
24 *were a family even if we lived in two different houses and my dad*
25 *didn't live with my mom. So I always grew up with this idea of*
26 *two families that are really one big family together in one*
27 *place. Then there are my grandparents and my uncles and aunts,*
28 *they all live around us. In fact, for example, if I'm doing*

1 *gymnastics or something, I can actually run from house to house*
2 *and have a nice outing that way. I can say hi to everyone.*

3 *DALLA VEDOVA: Do you have brothers and sisters?*

4 *AK: Yes, I have three younger sisters, and cousins who are like*
5 *brothers.*

6 *DALLA VEDOVA: And you have an aunt in Germany?*

7 *AK: I have an aunt in Germany, whom I don't see very often, but*
8 *we talk a lot on the telephone.*

9 *DALLA VEDOVA: How did you decide to come to Perugia?*

10 *AK: When I started university in the US, I wanted to visit*
11 *another country to study. I first started by studying German and*
12 *creative writing. Following on these two paths, I didn't know if*
13 *I wanted to be a writer or an interpreter, or both, but following*
14 *this idea I heard about a program where you could learn Italian*
15 *and creative writing in Rome. So I thought, how wonderful, I*
16 *could learn a Latin language and then I would be more at ease in*
17 *different countries, and I could also study creative writing*
18 *while learning another language. But then, after having taken a*
19 *basic course in Italian grammar, I liked it so much that, looking*
20 *at the courses that were offered here in Italy, I got advice that*
21 *instead of going to Rome where there are so many tourists, it*
22 *would be better for me to go to a smaller place where I could be*
23 *surrounded by Italians instead of other Americans and all. So*
24 *this is why I decided to come to Italy, because my Italian was*
25 *worse than my German.*

26 *DALLA VEDOVA: How many languages do you speak, Amanda?*

27 *AK: [Laughing] I speak English, German and Italian now. I studied*
28 *other languages, but I can't say I speak them.*

1 *DALLA VEDOVA: What other languages have you studied?*

2 *AK: Japanese, Latin, and...*

3 *DALLA VEDOVA: I see. Listen, can you give us some information*
4 *about this course on creative writing? And some information about*
5 *the homework?*

6 *AK: Certainly. There's been so much discussion about a piece of*
7 *homework that I did.*

8 *DALLA VEDOVA: What was this course? Where did you take it? What*
9 *was it?*

10 *AK: I took so many creative writing courses, but in one of them,*
11 *they asked me to write a piece on the ten minutes prior to the*
12 *discovery of a body.*

13 *DALLA VEDOVA: This was the subject given to you by the teacher?*

14 *AK: Yes. It was exactly the subject.*

15 *DALLA VEDOVA: For everyone?*

16 *AK: What?*

17 *DALLA VEDOVA: For all the students, or just for you?*

18 *AK: No, for all the students.*

19 *DALLA VEDOVA: Do you remember the name of the professor? This was*
20 *at the university? Where did you take the course?*

21 *AK: It was at the university.*

22 *DALLA VEDOVA: In Washington?*

23 *AK: Yes, in Washington.*

24 *DALLA VEDOVA: What's the name of the university? Washington State*
25 *University?*

26 *AK: No, University of Washington. Washington State is our rival.*

27 *DALLA VEDOVA: Okay.*

28 *AK: It's true [giggles].*

1 *DALLA VEDOVA: So, for this course, you did this homework.*

2 *AK: Yes.*

3 *DALLA VEDOVA: Perfect. But what is writing for you? You already*
4 *explained something about this today, but--*

5 *AK: Yes, for me it's the way to really express myself, and the*
6 *way to be creative, to produce something which for me means*
7 *beauty, which for me means emotion, for me it's a way to express*
8 *myself.*

9 *DALLA VEDOVA: And you've always kept diaries?*

10 *AK: Certainly. I've got diaries everywhere. I usually have at*
11 *least one notebook to write in with me in my bag, because I don't*
12 *want to find myself in a situation where I have an inspiration*
13 *and I have to write on a chewing gum wrapper or a paper napkin.*

14 *DALLA VEDOVA: Why did you write your prison diary? For the same*
15 *reason?*

16 *AK: Yes. For me, I had so many emotions that I couldn't...for me,*
17 *it's a way of understand how I am myself, and to let off steam,*
18 *to understand myself, to express myself, so I wrote this diary to*
19 *help me confront the situation.*

20 *DALLA VEDOVA: And are you writing a diary now?*

21 *AK: Yes.*

22 *DALLA VEDOVA: And this diary which is in the dossier, from the*
23 *period of Oct 8 to Dec 29, 2007, when you were in prison, do you*
24 *remember what happened?*

25 *AK: Yes. They called me downstairs and told me that they had to*
26 *confiscate some things in my room. They told me I could either go*
27 *up with them and do what I wanted and they would come later with*
28 *a warrant, or I could let them take whatever they wanted*

1 spontaneously. I said they could, so they came up with me and
2 they came into my room and looked in all my things, and they took
3 everything on which I had written anything.

4 DALLA VEDOVA: Listen, in relation to this diary, there is a part
5 in which you tell about the AIDS tests that were made in the
6 first days. Can you tell us? It's written in the diary, but you
7 can tell us exactly what happened, and also why you wrote about
8 it in the diary?

9 AK: So, the first thing that happened when I got to prison was
10 that they made a [blood] analysis. After the analysis, they
11 called me downstairs and told me that they had to make further
12 tests because I might have AIDS. I was really shocked because I
13 didn't understand how it could have happened that I could have
14 gotten AIDS. But they advised to to think about where I might
15 have caught it, so they wanted me to really think about it. So I
16 was writing in my diary about how astonished I was, and then I
17 wrote down every partner that I had ever had in my life...

18 DALLA VEDOVA: How many are there? Do you remember their names?

19 AK: Seven.

20 DALLA VEDOVA: These are the partners that you had in your life?

21 AK: Yes. All of them.

22 DALLA VEDOVA: Why did you write them down? For some kind of
23 check?

24 AK: Yes. For me it was a way to think about the facts: okay, I
25 made love with him, but he doesn't have AIDS, what about this
26 one? No, he doesn't have it either. These were people that I
27 knew.

28 DALLA VEDOVA: And were you worried about this situation?

1 AK: Of course.

2 DALLA VEDOVA: What was your reaction when they told you?

3 AK: Mamma mia, I was crying, and they wanted to console me, they
4 told me "It's okay, you just have to--" but I was thinking "No,
5 I'm dying, I'll never have children", I was thinking it was the
6 end of my life!

7 DALLA VEDOVA: How many times did they make the test?

8 AK: Me?

9 DALLA VEDOVA: How many times did they make the test to check
10 whether you were positive?

11 AK: So, I think it was three times. I think they made one where
12 it was negative, then one where it was maybe positive, maybe
13 negative, and then one where it was negative.

14 DALLA VEDOVA: How much time passed between the first and the
15 last?

16 AK: Two weeks.

17 DALLA VEDOVA: So for two weeks, you were worried about having
18 AIDS.

19 AK: More than that, it was panic, I was crying.

20 DALLA VEDOVA: This was during the first period of time that you
21 were in prison? Do you remember the period of time?

22 AK: Yes. In fact, I didn't understand anything. I was there with
23 a cellmate who was going crazy, who kept yelling "Don't touch me!
24 You have AIDS!" and then there was this inspector who kept coming
25 to talk to me, saying "Ah, come on..."

26 DALLA VEDOVA: What? An inspector or a doctor?

27 AK: There was an inspector who called every day...

28 DALLA VEDOVA: And then there was a doctor?

1 AK: And there was also a doctor who also called me every day.

2 GHIRGA: Let's go back to your arrival in Perugia. Did you know
3 Italian at that time? Compared to now, for example?

4 AK: I had studied elementary grammar. Then I forgot everything
5 over the summer. Then I got here and started working on these
6 basic elements again, and I was trying to put myself in situation
7 where I had to understand or try to understand, so usually I
8 understood about half of what was going on.

9 GHIRGA: With your roommates, Laura and Filomena, and with
10 Meredith, what language did you speak?

11 AK: With Meredith I spoke English, and we even tried to speak
12 Italian, but after a certain time when we got to know each other,
13 when we wanted to really discuss something more than "Let's make
14 pasta", then I talked with her in English. With Laura we spoke a
15 mixture of English and Italian, and I couldn't speak that much
16 with Filomena because she didn't speak very good English.

17 GHIRGA: What language did you speak with Marco Zaroli?

18 AK: With them I spoke in Italian, but I couldn't even really
19 speak with them, so I was always there listening to their
20 conversation, maybe sometimes saying some little thing, but above
21 all I didn't speak much with them.

22 GHIRGA: And with Luca Altieri, how did you speak?

23 AK: Always a little in English with a little Italian, and above
24 all just listening.

25 GHIRGA: And with Raffaele, what language did you speak?

26 AK: There too it was a mixture of English and Italian, but more
27 than anything, he often had to translate things into English for
28 me, because I was forcing myself to try to speak Italian, and

1 *then when I didn't understand, which happened often...*

2 *GHIRGA: And how is it that you speak so well now?*

3 *AK: Me?*

4 *GHIRGA: Yes.*

5 *AK: Because I employ my days studying.*

6 *GHIRGA: What do you do in prison? You read, you watch television,*
7 *you read newspapers?*

8 *AK: I mostly read, and study.*

9 *GHIRGA: What are you reading now?*

10 *AK: Right now I'm reading "Hadrian's Memoirs" by Marguerite*
11 *Yourcenar. She's a French writer but I'm reading her in Italian*
12 *translation.*

13 *GHIRGA: Now, could you tell us something about your relations*
14 *with your roommates, above all making a distinction between Laura*
15 *and Filomena and then Meredith. Your relations with Laura and*
16 *Filomena, how were they?*

17 *AK: So, I liked Laura really a lot because she's a fascinating*
18 *person. She was like a lawyer in the day, and then a*
19 *guitar-playing free spirit in the evening.*

20 *GHIRGA: You played guitar too, didn't you?*

21 *AK: Yes, yes. We played together.*

22 *GHIRGA: Did you have your own guitar?*

23 *AK: Yes. Well, I had a guitar in the States. Then when I came to*
24 *Italy, I asked Laura if I could use her second guitar while she*
25 *played hers.*

26 *GHIRGA: So with Laura, you played guitar together and she lent*
27 *you a guitar.*

28 *AK: Yes. We also did yoga together.*

1 *GHIRGA: You did yoga?*

2 *AK: Yes.*

3 *GHIRGA: And with Meredith?*

4 *AK: With Meredith, we spoke mostly about literature, because she*
5 *read so much. Even when it wasn't for school, she read mysteries*
6 *and things. What would often happen is that we would find*
7 *ourselves together on the balcony taking the sun, and she would*
8 *have a book and I'd have my guitar, and we'd be together like*
9 *that.*

10 *GHIRGA: What do you remember about your life together? Were there*
11 *some experiences you had together, like the Chocolate Festival?*

12 *AK: Yes.*

13 *GHIRGA: Or taking the sun, those things.*

14 *AK: Yes. For instance, we went together to the Chocolate*
15 *Festival, and there was a band that we liked a lot, that wore*
16 *this green shirt--*

17 *GHIRGA: You mean a musical band?*

18 *AK: Yes, musical, and they were dancing with their instruments*
19 *and they were making a film, and they filmed her and she was*
20 *saying "No, no, don't film me!"*

21 *GHIRGA: Did you take pictures? On that occasion?*

22 *AK: Yes.*

23 *GHIRGA: Where are those pictures?*

24 *AK: On my computer.*

25 *GHIRGA: But your computer, you heard that it was examined? The*
26 *last time you used it, it was working?*

27 *AK: It was working fine.*

28 *GHIRGA: So in your computer there were photographs of you and*

1 *Meredith at the Chocolate Festival?*

2 *AK: That, and pictures of us going around, and she asked me to*
3 *take pictures of her next to her window, where you could see the*
4 *view. They're all in the computer.*

5 *THE COURT: Excuse me, difensore. When was the last time that you*
6 *used your computer?*

7 *AK: I was listening to music. When I was at home, my computer was*
8 *always on, and when I left I turned it off. The last time I used*
9 *it must have been on Nov 1, when I came home. I changed clothes,*
10 *I listened to music, I checked this and that, and when I left, I*
11 *turned it off.*

12 *GHIRGA: How do you explain that when your computer was subjected*
13 *to examination, it was burned up by an electric shock? Do you*
14 *have any explanation?*

15 *AK: I think someone burned up my computer.*

16 *GHIRGA: Thank you. Now, did you also go to restaurants with*
17 *Meredith?*

18 *AK: Yes. In fact, the first day that--*

19 *GHIRGA: Did you like Japanese cuisine?*

20 *AK: Yes, yes, sometimes we did go. Once was on the very first*
21 *evening, we went to a pizzeria with her and her English friends,*
22 *and another time we went to Cano d'Orso to watch a rugby game,*
23 *and another time we went with Laura and Filomena to a Chinese*
24 *restaurant, and another time we went all together to an Italian*
25 *restaurant.*

26 *GHIRGA: Did you also get together with Meredith's English*
27 *friends?*

28 *AK: Yes, but not much. [Laughs] Not much, because in the end,*

1 after I got a job with Patrick, we didn't get together much,
2 because they didn't go to my university, they went to Meredith's
3 university. So we didn't meet there, and then I wasn't going
4 around having fun any more, I was going to work. But that was
5 fine.

6 GHIRGA: But you preferred to be with Italians or foreigners?

7 AK: I preferred to be with Italians, because I wanted to feel
8 Italian, I didn't come to Italy to feel English.

9 GHIRGA: So, on this question of the English friends, you heard
10 them here in court, do you remember?

11 AK: Yes, yes.

12 GHIRGA: And what was your impression of the declarations of Amy
13 Frost, Sophie Purton, Natalie Hayward and...and Helen Powell?

14 THE COURT: Avvocato, is this just a question of evaluations of
15 the testimonies--

16 GHIRGA: Of the facts they reported.

17 THE COURT: --or are there some specific circumstances? Once can't
18 just ask for impressions on the testimony.

19 AK: By the fact that--

20 THE COURT: Excuse me, could we make the question explicit?

21 Because on impressions, one can't pronounce oneself, one can't
22 expound--

23 GHIRGA: Certainly not. I'm talking about impressions of the facts
24 that the girls presented.

25 THE COURT: Yes but..with reference to...I don't know.

26 GHIRGA: For instance on the fact that there was a certain
27 friction between you and-- between the roommates. The English
28 girls all said that there was some friction in the house over

1 *some specific facts. Do you agree with this, with what the girls*
2 *said?*

3 *AK: Well, actually, I was astonished and didn't feel right about*
4 *what they said, because I don't think I deserved that attitude. I*
5 *never did anything with them that deserved that.*

6 *GHIRGA: But was it true that there was friction in the house?*

7 *AK: For me, no.*

8 *THE COURT: But do you remember this? These friends of Meredith*
9 *stated that Meredith had some complaints during confrontations--*

10 *AK: Meredith--*

11 *THE COURT: -- if it's true, about the ways of living together, of*
12 *keeping order, in the bathroom and the house. This essentially,*
13 *if I remember right, is what the English friends said when they*
14 *referred to what Meredith told them about your behavior.*

15 *AK: Certainly. When Meredith had a problem with my behavior she*
16 *just told me, and that was it. There was nothing that stayed*
17 *hidden or for which we couldn't find some solution. If she had*
18 *something to tell me, she told me.*

19 *GHIRGA: Listen, did your relations with Meredith actually change*
20 *over the time period?*

21 *AK: No, it was only that I went out to work, so I didn't have*
22 *time any more, or even the energy to go around, to have a drink*
23 *at Merlin's for example.*

24 *GHIRGA: On the night of Halloween, is it true that you had some*
25 *contact?*

26 *AK: Yes, I sent her a text message to ask her what she wanted to*
27 *do, because I wanted to--*

28 *GHIRGA: This was on October 31 2007, the night of Halloween?*

1 *October 31?*

2 *AK: Yes, yes. Yes, I wanted to ask her what she was doing because*
3 *I wanted to know if she wanted to meet me.*

4 *GHIRGA: So, returning to the question of friction, is it true*
5 *that there was a rotation system for cleaning the house? Someone*
6 *had come up with a cleaning system?*

7 *AK: Yes, but it was very recent, I mean from just before the*
8 *crime. I -- we had done that just a few days before. This whole*
9 *system with turns came quite late.*

10 *GHIRGA: I see. Did you have bleach [candeggina] in the house? Do*
11 *you know what "candeggina" is?*

12 *AK: I didn't know before going to prison, but now I do. I didn't*
13 *know what was in there. If there was any, really.*

14 *THE COURT: Excuse me, avvocato, when you say "in the house", do*
15 *you mean in the via della Pergola?*

16 *GHIRGA: Via della Pergola, yes.*

17 *AK: I didn't know if there was any there, in the house.*

18 *GHIRGA: I see. From certain declarations which you spontaneously*
19 *gave in the following days, you were heard to mention a certain*
20 *"Juve". Who is this Juve?*

21 *AK: Juve is the friend of Laura who found me the job with*
22 *Patrick, because he worked for Patrick. In fact, he was my*
23 *personal contact at work. At least, he was the one who often had*
24 *to translate for me, to tell me what I was supposed to do, also*
25 *because since my Italian wasn't great, I would listen to Patrick,*
26 *and then turn to Juve to ask him what I was really supposed to*
27 *do. He spoke to me in English.*

28 *GHIRGA: But what is his nationality?*

1 AK: I think he was Albanian? I don't remember. But he was a
2 foreigner. He hadn't been in Italy very long.

3 GHIRGA: We've already spoken about your relations with Patrick.
4 But I wanted to ask you one thing. Did Patrick ever have any
5 complaints about you? For example, because you didn't show up for
6 work, or because of the way you worked?

7 AK: Ye-es...he told me once, at least, once he asked me to be a
8 little more professional at work. Maybe I was chatting too much.
9 Or maybe I didn't...I don't know.

10 GHIRGA: And when you met Raffaele, was Meredith also there?

11 AK: When I met Raffaele? Yes, yes, she was at that concert with
12 me, yes.

13 GHIRGA: And then on the 26th, when you introduced Raffaele and
14 Filomena, who else was there with you? On the 26th?

15 THE COURT: The 26th of October?

16 GHIRGA: October 26, 2007, yes.

17 AK: So, the 26 of October.

18 THE COURT: The day of the concert?

19 AK: Was that the day of the concert?

20 GHIRGA: The concert was on the 25th. This was the next day.

21 AK: Oh, the next day. Sorry, dates are difficult for me. So, the
22 question was...

23 GHIRGA: If you remembered the 26th, but if you don't remember...

24 AK: I don't remember from the date, but maybe from the
25 circumstances.

26 GHIRGA: Well, do you remember the 30th of October, when you
27 talked with Laura and Filomena?

28 AK: Yes, I asked for some advice from the girls about Raffaele,

1 *because I felt a little guilty, since I still had some feelings*
2 *for an ex-boyfriend that I had left behind in the States.*

3 *GHIRGA: This DJ?*

4 *AK: Yes.*

5 *GHIRGA: The one with the nickname DJ?*

6 *AK: Yes.*

7 *GHIRGA: Did you also talk about the rent at that time, on October*
8 *30? About the payment?*

9 *AK: I think Meredith offered to pay right away, but they said no*
10 *no, wait till the actual pay date arrives and give us the money*
11 *then.*

12 *GHIRGA: About the party that was on the 31st, did you know that*
13 *Mezzetti was going to Viterbo and that Filomena was also going*
14 *out?*

15 *AK: Well, I recall that -- this is for November 1st or for*
16 *Halloween?*

17 *GHIRGA: For the 30th, the 30th of October.*

18 *AK: Oh, the 30th, before! I think that Filomena mentioned a party*
19 *to me but Laura, I don't think she told me.*

20 *GHIRGA: I see. No, can you tell us what happened on the 31st, the*
21 *evening of Halloween?*

22 *AK: Yes. I went to Le Chic, Patrick's pub, I spent a little while*
23 *there, and then I joined a friend of mine, Spiros, a friend I had*
24 *met around town, in a bar where you could use internet, and I*
25 *joined him near Merlin, but we didn't enter, in fact he was just*
26 *coming out, so we went to a different place, and then I was*
27 *tired, so they left me in the center and Raffaele joined me, and*
28 *we went to his house.*

1 GHIRGA: At what time?

2 AK: Around 2, maybe?

3 GHIRGA: And did you know what Meredith was doing that evening?

4 AK: Um, she said that she was going out with the girls, so...

5 GHIRGA: You sent her a text message on that evening, to Meredith?

6 AK: Certainly. I asked her if she wanted to meet me, and I think
7 she answered that she was going with the girls.

8 THE COURT: Excuse me, when you say "the girls", you are referring
9 to...

10 AK: The English girls. That group.

11 THE COURT: Meredith's English friends?

12 GHIRGA: Yes. But the message that Meredith sent you on October 31
13 2007, at 19:04, "yes I have a party, but I have to go to a
14 friend's house for dinner--"

15 AK: Oh, right.

16 GHIRGA: "what's your program? x" What does "x" mean? A kiss?

17 AK: Yes, a kiss. "x" is a kiss.

18 GHIRGA: Do you remember this message?

19 AK: Yes, yes. In fact the day after Halloween, the 1st of
20 November, she was telling me about it when she woke up. She
21 explained to me that the Halloween party that they--there was
22 this--they had made a kind of pink fruit juice, and a hand made
23 of ice that they put inside it. She thought that was really
24 ghostly.

25 GHIRGA: So, to this text message of 19:04, you answered with
26 another, at 20:03 still on October 31, saying "I'm going to Le
27 Chic for a bit, and afterwards who knows, maybe we'll see each
28 other. Call me. What are you doing this evening? Do you want to

1 *meet? Do you have a costume?"*

2 *AK: Yes.*

3 *GHIRGA: Do you remember that?*

4 *AK: Yes, yes.*

5 *GHIRGA: Can you tell us about the relationship between Meredith*
6 *and Giacomo Silenzi? When did it start?*

7 *AK: They kissed for the first time at Rezzon, this disco, and*
8 *then they spent the night together, and then they went on like*
9 *that, seeing each other a bit, always around the house...*

10 *THE COURT: Excuse me, if you could give the dates? If you*
11 *remember when.*

12 *AK: [sigh] It must have been around the middle of October, but*
13 *I...*

14 *THE COURT: When?*

15 *AK: Around the middle of October.*

16 *THE COURT: Middle of October?*

17 *AK: Yes.*

18 *THE COURT: Did you already know -- just to help situate this*
19 *episode in time, did you already know Raffaele Sollecito when--*

20 *AK: No, no.*

21 *THE COURT: So this was before you met him.*

22 *AK: Yes.*

23 *THE COURT: Before. Mid-October.*

24 *AK: Yes.*

25 *THE COURT: Go ahead, avvocato.*

26 *GHIRGA: So what kind of relationship did they have? Was it a*
27 *passion? Was Meredith enthusiastic about this boy?*

28 *AK: Um, I wouldn't say she was exactly in love, because she said*

1 she still wanted to...she wanted to be a little bit more free,
2 maybe see him, maybe go out...because it's not like they were
3 going out together. Usually they were only together around the
4 house. So she wasn't exactly in love. In fact, she told me that
5 she wasn't in love with him. A kind of crush.

6 GHIRGA: And what kind of activities did you do together, for
7 example --

8 AK: So, Meredith and I?

9 GHIRGA: Did you go to restaurants?

10 THE COURT: Together with whom, can you say?

11 GHIRGA: Together with Meredith and Silenzi.

12 AK: You mean what they did together?

13 GHIRGA: What they did together with you. Weren't you with them
14 sometimes?

15 AK: Oh, yes. Around the house, we were always playing at this
16 game where we were trying to understand each other, because that
17 was also a game in the end, trying to understand what we were
18 saying to each other. Then, when we were together at night,
19 sometimes we watched television, for example we watched "Ciao
20 Darwin".

21 GHIRGA: Did you smoke joints together?

22 AK: [Swallowing audibly] Sometimes, yes.

23 GHIRGA: Who got them for you?

24 AK: Usually it was the boys from downstairs, and we smoked them
25 together.

26 GHIRGA: Were you aware that there was a plantation in the
27 apartment downstairs?

28 AK: [Giggles] Noooo.

1 *GHIRGA: Did you know that there were keys to the downstairs*
2 *apartment in your house?*

3 *AK: No.*

4 *GHIRGA: You never saw the keys to the downstairs apartment in*
5 *your house?*

6 *AK: No. They just gave me a key to the house and said "This is*
7 *yours."*

8 *THE COURT: Who gave you the keys to the house?*

9 *AK: Laura.*

10 *THE COURT: So these keys were to the main door of the house --*

11 *AK: Yes, the entrance door, and --*

12 *THE COURT: -- and to your room. Two keys.*

13 *AK: -- oh, in fact --*

14 *THE COURT: Excuse me, two keys?*

15 *AK: No. I didn't have a key to my room. I think there was one*
16 *once, but I never locked it, so the key I had with me was only*
17 *for the entrance door.*

18 *THE COURT: The main door.*

19 *AK: Yes.*

20 *THE COURT: Of your room, no.*

21 *AK: No.*

22 *GHIRGA: I am trying to follow a chronology which brings us now to*
23 *the 1st of November. We already analysed -- I'll try not to*
24 *repeat myself, and if I do it, excuse me, but it's so vast, the*
25 *analysis of the elements is so vast after I think a good 30*
26 *hearings, that it's necessary, after all the elements produced by*
27 *the pubblico ministero, to turn back to what happened on the 1st*
28 *of November. So first of all, I wanted to know, we heard that you*

1 *woke up and what you did, on the morning of November 1st.*

2 *AK: Yes.*

3 *GHIRGA: Do you remember whom you met that morning? What you did?*

4 *Something to do with a package for a party?*

5 *AK: So, on November 1st, yes, there was Filomena who came back in*

6 *a big hurry, and she asked me to help her boyfriend to put*

7 *together this package, which was a present for a friend.*

8 *GHIRGA: Was Meredith there?*

9 *AK: I think Meredith was still sleeping.*

10 *GHIRGA: Do you remember how you were dressed?*

11 *AK: Who?*

12 *GHIRGA: You.*

13 *AK: Me?*

14 *GHIRGA: Yes.*

15 *AK: I think I was wearing jeans and a sweatshirt.*

16 *GHIRGA: Jeans and a sweatshirt.*

17 *GHIRGA: Jeans and a sweatshirt. Can you describe the sweatshirt?*

18 *AK: It was a striped sweatshirt, grey and black, with a hood.*

19 *GHIRGA: In relation to these clothes, had you done any laundry*

20 *that morning? Had you done washing together or separately, or*

21 *used the drying rack? Did you do any kind of laundry activity on*

22 *that morning?*

23 *AK: Well, it was totally normal for me to put things on the*

24 *drying rack along with the things belonging to the others. So,*

25 *yes, I took the things I had that were dry and I put them in my*

26 *room.*

27 *GHIRGA: Was it also normal for you to mix clothes together inside*

28 *the washing machine?*

1 AK: It was normal, when someone needed to use it, they just put
2 stuff in and did it. Yes, yes.

3 GHIRGA: Do you remember a friend who dropped by in the afternoon
4 -- I'm going over this quickly because we already analysed the
5 lunch and so on, it doesn't seem important to me to cover it
6 again -- but, do you remember a friend of Raffaele, for the
7 question of the suitcase --

8 AK: Ummmm--

9 GHIRGA: We heard her testimony here. Popovic.

10 MARESCA? Yes, but Presidente, please can we try to avoid
11 suggesting names, timetables and so forth. We were talking about
12 a friend, a person who came to visit.

13 THE COURT: yes. Excuse me, yes. But it was to recall the episode
14 that is the subject of the question. What day are we, avvocato?
15 The evening of November 1st?

16 AK: November 1st, yes.

17 GHIRGA: The afternoon of November 1st. Do you remember if
18 Raffaele had something to do for a certain Jovana Popovic, that
19 he was supposed to help her to bring a suitcase--

20 MARESCA? Objection! She can answer by herself

21 THE COURT: Excuse me! Excuse me, please. If necessary, we can
22 briefly suspend proceedings. We should try to avoid these moments
23 which do not facilitate anything.

24 GHIRGA: Can you tell us about this friend of Raffaele's?

25 THE COURT: That's right. Before anything, did you know this girl?

26 AK: I didn't know the girl, and in fact, when she came, she
27 started talking to me really fast in Italian, and I said "Look, I
28 don't understand, come inside and talk with--"

1 *THE COURT: And this first meeting with this girl, when was it?*
2 *What day was it? What time? Afternoon? Evening?*

3 *AK: So, I remember that I was listening to music on Raffaele's*
4 *computer, so it was before we watched the movie that she rang. I*
5 *went to the door, and she immediately started talking in*
6 *Italian--*

7 *THE COURT: This movie, what was it? The one that--*

8 *AK: Always the same one, The Fabulous World of Amelie.*

9 *THE COURT: And the date is?*

10 *AK: Still November 1st.*

11 *THE COURT: You hadn't started watching the movie yet, so we are*
12 *still in the afternoon?*

13 *AK: Yes, yes, it was the afternoon, but I don't remember the*
14 *time. It's always the same problem.*

15 *GHIRGA: Now, did this friend have an appointment with Raffaele*
16 *Sollecito for that evening?*

17 *AK: Raffaele explained to me that he was supposed to drive her to*
18 *the station--*

19 *GHIRGA: At what time?*

20 *AK: Around midnight.*

21 *GHIRGA: So, on that night, Raffaele Sollecito had an appointment*
22 *with this Popovic--*

23 *AK: Yes.*

24 *GHIRGA: --Jovana, to accompany her to the station?*

25 *AK: Yes.*

26 *GHIRGA: And then what happened?*

27 *MARESCA? Excuse me. I again object. We have understood the desire*
28 *of the defense to follow the chronology of everything we have*

1 *heard over these last months. We take note of it. But we should*
2 *still ask questions to the accused, listen to the answers, and*
3 *then from the more general, go towards the more particular. For*
4 *example, how was the appointment going to work? How were they*
5 *going to go? On foot? By car?*

6 *THE COURT: Yes. But if we could move forward--*

7 *GHIRGA: If we all know the answers--*

8 *THE COURT: Excuse me, excuse me, please. Do you know what the*
9 *object of the appointment was? What they were supposed to do?*

10 *AK: I understand -- he explained to me --*

11 *THE COURT: He? Raffaele?*

12 *AK: Raffaele explained to me that he was supposed to take her in*
13 *the car to the station around midnight--*

14 *THE COURT: Which station? If you know?*

15 *AK: I thought it was -- well, I always went to the one station,*
16 *the one where I arrived from Rome, so...that one. But I don't*
17 *exactly know--*

18 *THE COURT: The train station?*

19 *AK: Hm?*

20 *THE COURT: Train station or bus station?*

21 *AK: Trains, I think. Well, I understood station, so this is just*
22 *what I understood. I didn't know about the suitcase.*

23 *GHIRGA: The question is: what happened with this Jovana Popovic*
24 *on that evening?*

25 *AK: Later on, she came back and talked with Raffaele, and*
26 *Raffaele explained to me that she didn't need to be driven to the*
27 *station any more.*

28 *GHIRGA: Do you remember by any chance if she came to the house?*

1 AK: Yes.

2 GHIRGA: And what happened?

3 AK: Raffaele talked with her.

4 THE COURT: What time was this? You mentioned the movie earlier.

5 You said that the first time she came by, you hadn't started

6 watching the movie yet. Later, when she came back, had you

7 already started watching the movie? Was it going on? Were you

8 watching? With reference to all this, so as to reconstruct things

9 a little, also in your memory--

10 AK: Right.

11 THE COURT: --what time we're talking about, what part of the day,

12 of the evening.

13 AK: Aaaaahhh....I don't remember very well.

14 THE COURT: What were you actually doing?

15 AK: I think we were having dinner, but I'm not sure.

16 THE COURT: Dinner. So you had already finished watching the

17 movie, according to the timetable you gave earlier in this

18 examination: movie, dinner and then other things.

19 AK: I think so.

20 THE COURT: So, at dinner. Go ahead, avvocato.

21 GHIRGA: Passing to another topic, but still in the evening of the

22 1st, there is a clarification about your cell phone. Did you turn

23 off your cell phone on that evening?

24 AK: Yes.

25 GHIRGA: And why?

26 AK: Because I didn't want to be called back, to go to work. I

27 didn't want to be disturbed.

28 GHIRGA: This was the cell phone on which you received the message

1 of Patrick that we heard about, and from which you answered. The
2 same cell phone?

3 AK: Yes, yes. I received the call --er--I received the text
4 message, and I was so happy, I wanted to spend the whole night
5 just with Raffaele, so I turned it off so as not to be called or
6 called back.

7 GHIRGA: Do you usually turn it off at night?

8 AK: Not usually, because I use it as a clock, an alarm clock, so
9 usually I don't, but on that night I did.

10 GHIRGA: And did you have plans for the next day?

11 AK: Yes, we wanted to go to Gubbio with Raffaele.

12 GHIRGA: So there were no classes.

13 AK: No, I think it was a holiday.

14 GHIRGA: Now, getting back to the famous text message, we have
15 already analysed the actual text contained in the dossier: "Ci
16 vediamo dopo". Now, in your mind, exactly, the "See you later"
17 that is the English translation of this, could you translate it
18 by "Ciao"?

19 AK: So, it wasn't even "Ci vediamo dopo", it was "Ci vediamo piu
20 tardi" which literally is "See you later", which in English is a
21 way of saying "Ciao". And then, I said "Buona serata."

22 GHIRGA: Thank you. Now, for the 2nd, there's a whole series of
23 declarations. I'll just try to make a few clarifications, so as
24 not to repeat too much. The first one is the question of the
25 door. You have explained how on the morning of the 2nd you went
26 to take a shower in via della Pergola, and you found the door
27 open. Precisely, did this door have a defect? What was the
28 problem?

1 AK: It was defective, and if you didn't close it with the key,
2 the door opened by itself. You couldn't just shut it, the wind
3 would open it.

4 GHIRGA: As for the rest of the house, how was it? Were there any
5 problems with the shutters? Was it a safe house? Were there any
6 complaints about the condition of the house?

7 AK: I felt fine. I remember that Laura sometimes complained that
8 there were druggies around, but I felt quite safe.

9 GHIRGA: I see. Do you remember when you called Filomena, more or
10 less, on that morning?

11 AK: I called Filomena when Raffaele advised me to call someone.

12 GHIRGA: And what did Filomena say?

13 AK: Filomena was worried. She asked me if I had called Meredith,
14 and I said I had already called but she wasn't answering. I told
15 her what I had seen, and she said "OK, when you've finished, go
16 to the house and check everything that happened and call me
17 back."

18 GHIRGA: And the carabinieri? Did Filomena say anything about
19 calling the carabinieri or the police?

20 AK: I don't know how to call the carabinieri or the police, but
21 she only told me to go see how things were.

22 GHIRGA: Did you try to climb over the balcony?

23 AK: Yes. When I saw that Meredith's door was locked, and that if
24 she was in there, she wasn't answering, I really wanted to find
25 out whether she was in there or not. I was confused about this,
26 because why should her door be locked if she wasn't inside? So
27 first I tried -- the way the house is situated, she had a window
28 near that little balcony, so I first tried to climb over the

1 balcony to see if I could see inside. But I couldn't, and
2 [laughing] Raffaele was saying "No, get back here!" and pulling
3 me back onto the balcony. So then he tried to knock the door
4 down.

5 GHIRGA: Yes, and I know that you had tried to open the door
6 together, hadn't you?

7 AK: Yes. Raffaele tried giving it a kick, and also pushing it
8 with his shoulder to open it, because we didn't know why that
9 door should be locked.

10 GHIRGA: And you also tried calling out Meredith's name?

11 AK: Of course, and I also tried looking in the keyhole.

12 GHIRGA: And who arrived at the via della Pergola that morning? At
13 a certain point, the postal police arrived.

14 AK: Yes. Two plain clothes policemen came.

15 GHIRGA: Did they arrive together?

16 AK: Yes.

17 GHIRGA: Marzi and Battistelli?

18 AK: I don't know their names.

19 GHIRGA: And what did they ask? To go into the house? Did they ask
20 for information?

21 AK: No, I said "Look, come inside", because I was convinced that
22 they were the ones that Raffaele had called. I found it strange
23 that they arrived so quickly, but...

24 GHIRGA: And they told you that they were there for the problem of
25 the cell phones?

26 AK: Yes, in fact, they told me that after I brought them into the
27 house. They showed me the cell phones and said they were looking
28 for a certain Filomena. And they asked me for the cell phone

1 numbers that I had. I told them that there were strange, strange
2 things, but our communication was always kind of fragmentary,
3 with Raffaele as go-between.

4 GHIRGA: Okay, now I'll jump a little bit because you already
5 answered. When they opened the door and found the body, you
6 remained for a while in the garden.

7 AK: Yes.

8 GHIRGA: And then in the car, because it was cold.

9 AK: Yes.

10 GHIRGA: Did you cry at that moment?

11 AK: Me? Yes. I cried, but Raffaele kept hugging me. First he gave
12 me his jacket. Then he consoled me. I was trembling, I didn't
13 know what to think, I was in shock. So he was cuddling me and
14 hugging me and telling me not to worry,
15 and I cried inside this protection that he was offering me.

16 GHIRGA: Who was the first person you called to tell them about
17 this terrible news?

18 AK: My mom.

19 GHIRGA: Was there anyone else in Perugia that you could have
20 called, who could have given you advice or comfort? Did you know
21 anyone else in Perugia that you could have called?

22 AK: No, I...

23 GHIRGA: Was there anyone else in Italy that you could have
24 called, to ask for advice?

25 AK: No, I don't have any family.

26 GHIRGA: Who was your nearest relative? Your aunt in Germany?

27 AK: The nearest was in Germany.

28 GHIRGA: Thank you. Now, how much time did you spend in the

1 *Questura that night?*

2 *AK: So much, so much time. I think it was -- heck, it was so*
3 *long. At least twelve hours.*

4 *GHIRGA: Until the next morning? Or until midnight.*

5 *AK: Yes, until the next morning. And then they asked me to come*
6 *back later that morning. They told me to go home and sleep, and*
7 *then to come back.*

8 *GHIRGA: What did your mom and your aunt tell you when they called*
9 *you on the phone? What advice did they give you?*

10 *THE COURT: Her aunt contacted her?*

11 *AK: Yes. My family called me.*

12 *THE COURT: So your aunt contacted you as well as your mother. The*
13 *lawyer is asking you what they told you.*

14 *AK: They wanted me to be careful, but above all, they wanted me*
15 *to go to them, to try to find myself. I was so disoriented, and I*
16 *didn't know where to go, where to look. So they thought maybe I*
17 *should go to be with them, but I didn't want to leave Perugia or*
18 *Italy, because of collaborating with the police, and then, I just*
19 *didn't want to leave this place.*

20 *GHIRGA: How many times did you go to the Questura in the*
21 *following days, the 3rd, the 4th, the 5th?*

22 *AK: I went back every day.*

23 *GHIRGA: And more or less for how many hours, for how much time?*

24 *AK: It depended, but it was always for several hours.*

25 *GHIRGA: But did you also go to class on those days? You tried to*
26 *continue your normal life?*

27 *AK: Yes. Finally on the 5th, I had time to go to class. And then*
28 *Raffaele was called.*

1 GHIRGA: Did you also talk to Filomena in those days?

2 AK: Yes, I talked to Filomena and Laura, always talking about
3 what happened, but also that we wanted to find a place where we
4 could be together.

5 GHIRGA: At this point I would like to ask the Court to listen to
6 a telephone call between Knox and Filomena Romanelli from the
7 5th. There's an audio. Precisely giving some confirmation on
8 this point. So if you authorize me, it lasts about three minutes.

9 THE COURT: Please do. It's the one for which a transcription was
10 requested?

11 GHIRGA: Exactly.

12 THE COURT: Please do. Is the telephone call in Italian?

13 [Background noise] Go ahead.

14 GHIRGA: So, this is the telephone call that was intercepted on
15 Nov 5th 2007, starting at 22:29, and the first question that I
16 will ask Amanda is: where were you? Maybe it's better if -- do
17 you remember where you were at 22:29?

18 AK: Twenty-two...wait...

19 GHIRGA: Ten twenty-nine, ten thirty.

20 AK: Which day?

21 GHIRGA: The 5th.

22 AK: On the 5th...umm...ten thirty...that would be around class
23 time, so...

24 GHIRGA: No, in the evening.

25 AK: Oh, in the evening, oh, the evening! I was still at the house
26 of these neighbors.

27 [Telephone call audio: loud ringing or beeping]

28 FR: Hello?

1 AK: *Ciao bella.*

2 FR: *Ciao bella, how are you?*

3 AK: *Oh, fine. I had a good day, without police.*

4 FR: *Aah...*

5 AK: *But Raffaele received a "call"*

6 FR: *From whom?*

7 AK: *From the police. So we umm just got here, to the Questura,*

8 *for questioning. But I have to wait outside.*

9 *And...umm...umm...when he...*

10 GHIRGA: *I'm stopping it. Amanda, who were you talking to in this*

11 *phone call?*

12 AK: *With Filomena.*

13 GHIRGA: *And where were you?*

14 AK: *At the Questura. I was near the elevator. Waiting for*

15 *Raffaele.*

16 GHIRGA: *And the call came on the cell phone?*

17 AK: *Yes.*

18 *[GHIRGA restarts the audio]*

19 FR: *Finishes?*

20 AK: *That's right.*

21 FR: *So you're there again today.*

22 AK: *Yes.*

23 FR: *Madonna!*

24 AK: *I know. And I thought I wouldn't have to go [squeaking*

25 *sound]. And what did you do today?*

26 FR: *Me, today, I went to my office to get some information about*

27 *our contract.*

28 AK: *Yes? And how is it?*

1 *FR: It's good, it's good. And then I called the agency.*

2 *AK: Mmm. And?*

3 *FR: And I have an appointment for tomorrow morning.*

4 *AK: Tomorrow morning?*

5 *FR: At 9:30. Yes. I'm going. Do you want to come?*

6 *AK: Um, I have to meet my mom at the station.*

7 *FR: Fine, fine.*

8 *GHIRGA: I'm stopping it for a moment to ask this question. How is*
9 *it that you were worried about the rental contract of the house?*
10 *What was your worry on November 5th?*

11 *AK: We had to clarify with the agency about the house, because*
12 *when we paid the rent, we were paying either the agency or the*
13 *landlady, and what we wanted to do is, we wanted to get out of*
14 *this contract at the agency, to find another house together.*

15 *GHIRGA: And who was taking care of these questions?*

16 *AK: It was mainly Filomena.*

17 *GHIRGA: I see.*

18 *FR: Then let's -- [in English from here] We can do in this way,*
19 *if you want. After that I get in the agency office to talk about*
20 *what we have to do...*

21 *AK: Yes?*

22 *FR: ...after I have to go to office to talk with my lawyer...*

23 *[A voice intervenes. GHIRGA stops the audio] Afterwards she had*
24 *to go to her office to see her lawyer. [Background murmuring.*

25 *Audio rewinds a bit and starts again, this time translated orally*
26 *bit by bit by the interpreter]*

27 *Interpreter: FR: ...about the problem of the home because he says*
28 *that we have a problem.*

1 AK: Yes?

2 Interpreter: FR: And if...if the agency says there are some
3 problems with the rest of the...rest of the...in legal ways

4 Interpreter: One can't understand Romanelli's English very well.

5 FR: [resuming in Italian] We're okay because it's all in our
6 favor.

7 AK: Good.

8 FR: Then I'll go to work but if you want, we can see each other
9 after and you can tell me how it went.

10 AK: Yes, and you can meet my mom.

11 FR: Great!

12 AK: Good.

13 FR: Great! Then if she needs anything, we can see about it, okay?

14 AK: Yes, sure. Call me, okay?

15 FR: Okay, fine. Say hi to Raffaele.

16 AK: Okay.

17 FR: Take it easy, Amanda. Bye.

18 AK: Sure, of course. Oh, right now somebody wants to talk to me.

19 Ciao bella.

20 FR: Ciao, ciao.

21 [End telephone audio]

22 THE COURT: Go ahead, avvocato. Your question?

23 GHIRGA: The question is this. Your main worry right then was the
24 question of the house, firstly because Amanda didn't have a house
25 right then, and then because your were worried about the rental
26 contract, as we understand from this phone call.

27 AK: Yes.

28 GHIRGA: So you were looking for another house?

1 *AK: Yes, we wanted to stay together.*

2 *GHIRGA: Who, "we"?*

3 *AK: Me, Laura and Filomena.*

4 *GHIRGA: So you wanted to reproduce the house in via della*
5 *Pergola.*

6 *AK: And then find another together.*

7 *GHIRGA: This was your project?*

8 *AK: Yes.*

9 *GHIRGA: And during that time, you were staying at Raffaele's*
10 *house?*

11 *AK: Yes.*

12 *GHIRGA: Did anyone else help you with the problem of housing in*
13 *those days?*

14 *AK: Some people offered to help me, for example, with contacting*
15 *my university, who sometimes offered places at hotels, like when*
16 *my mother was arriving. But while I was waiting for my mother, I*
17 *wanted to be with Raffaele, because I was with him and I didn't*
18 *want to be alone. Then when my mother would have arrived, I*
19 *wanted to be with her.*

20 *GHIRGA: I see. So your short-term projects were to find a new*
21 *house and to be with your mother who was arriving on the 6th.*

22 *AK: Yes, until I would have a new house with Filomena and Laura.*

23 *GHIRGA: I see. We heard about the night of the 5th and 6th, and I*
24 *wanted to know if you went, and how many times you went to via*
25 *della Pergola.*

26 *AK: So, after Nov 1st, I returned twice, I think. Once to look at*
27 *the apartment of the boys downstairs, where they had found blood*
28 *in a room on a cover and they asked me if it was normal and I*

1 *said no, then they asked me about Meredith's sex life--*

2 *GHIRGA: Meredith's sex life? What about it in particular?*

3 *AK: If she used vaseline, and if she did anal sex.*

4 *GHIRGA: What did you answer?*

5 *AK: That I didn't know those details of her life.*

6 *GHIRGA: They also told you something else, about the access to*
7 *the apartment downstairs?*

8 *AK: I think they asked me if I knew about the keys of the*
9 *apartment downstairs, and I said no.*

10 *GHIRGA: Now about knives, at that time did they ask you about*
11 *knives?*

12 *AK: So, on the 4th is when they asked me about knives, they asked*
13 *me to look in our kitchen, in the upstairs apartment, to see if*
14 *there was anything missing. But honestly, there were so*
15 *many...firstly, there were so many knives in that house, and then*
16 *I just took a look and I just said "I don't think so", and then I*
17 *was kind of taken by this impression that I had of the house, and*
18 *I just started crying.*

19 *GHIRGA: Why?*

20 *AK: Because, because of so many things. Just being near the house*
21 *made a kind of terrible impression on me. Then I was keeping so*
22 *much stress inside, so much...and it was as if I suddenly*
23 *realized the brutal reality of the situation, so I sort of*
24 *collapsed in my emotions.*

25 *GHIRGA: Then, on the morning of the 5th, you went to class?*

26 *AK: Yes.*

27 *GHIRGA: And you did some work for the teacher?*

28 *AK: Yes. I did this work but it was also to express myself*

1 *because I just couldn't get the whole story out of my mind.*
2 *Because after I returned to my own house, I still felt that I had*
3 *too much--that the situation was too much, too heavy. I was*
4 *scared to go around alone even during the day, and going there,*
5 *even at that moment, I kind of let off steam, because we were*
6 *supposed to write a letter, and the thing I most wanted to do*
7 *right then was to write a letter to my mom. So I did it, because*
8 *in the end I couldn't even think about anything else.*

9 *THE COURT: This was the famous e-mail sent to 25 people?*

10 *AK: No no no. This was something I wrote for school.*

11 *THE COURT: Oh, for your university.*

12 *AK: That thing that I wrote in the e-mail was earlier.*

13 *THE COURT: I see.*

14 *GHIRGA: That morning, did you have any contacts with journalists?*

15 *AK: No.*

16 *GHIRGA: And your cell phone was on that morning?*

17 *AK: Yes, I turned it on in case the police wanted to call me.*

18 *GHIRGA: In case the police contacted you?*

19 *AK: Yes. They had told me to keep my phone on all the time, so*
20 *that I could answer them when they wanted me to return to the*
21 *Questura.*

22 *GHIRGA: I see. So, in all these days, following the discovery of*
23 *the body, did you ever think about turning to the American*
24 *Embassy, or to a lawyer?*

25 *AK: No.*

26 *GHIRGA: Because they were calling you every day to the Questura.*

27 *AK: No, no. More than anything, I thought they wanted to talk to*
28 *me so much because I was the closest person to Meredith in the*

1 house. And then, I was the person who went back to the house and
2 found the mess. I never thought I needed a lawyer or to talk to
3 the Ambassador, because I thought, okay, I'll just answer a
4 couple of questions, and then I can get on with my life, I don't
5 know. And I still had to orient myself in the world around me; I
6 never even thought of contacting someone like a lawyer.

7 GHIRGA: And the fact that you were being called every day to the
8 Questura, didn't that worry you and your family?

9 AK: [Sigh] For me, I didn't understand why, but I really never,
10 never thought that they suspected me. Never.

11 GHIRGA: When they arrested you, did they tell you why? When they
12 put the handcuffs on your wrists, on the morning of the 6th?

13 AK: If they told me, I didn't understand it. Because in the end,
14 when I found myself--

15 GHIRGA: And what did you think, when they put the handcuffs on
16 you?

17 AK: I was surprised. I thought-- They told me "Come on, it's just
18 for a couple of days, because we're protecting you," so I said
19 "All right, fine, but actually, you're not even listening to me."
20 And then in those following days, when I was like a-- when I was
21 alone in the cell, in those days, I was suddenly brought in front
22 of the judge, with two lawyers, and they said "Ah, you are
23 accused of murdering Meredith," and I just stood there with my
24 mouth open with everybody staring at me like "Hmmm".

25 GHIRGA: On the morning of the 6th, you didn't understand why they
26 were arresting you.

27 AK: No. No. I -- they -- I thought that, as I had understood from
28 them, that it was a formality that they had to do because there

1 *was some testimony that I had been near the scene of the crime or*
2 *something like that.*

3 *GHIRGA: But in the days that you spent in prison before that,*
4 *before you met the undersigned lawyer Ghirga, what were you*
5 *thinking during those days? What did you think was happening?*

6 *AK: In those days, I only wanted to clarify the things that I*
7 *hadn't understood before, those images that I had imagined, that*
8 *contradicted the reality that I remembered. This was my main*
9 *preoccupation. For me, those days were a big moment of crying and*
10 *confusion, and fear, and cold. Really, it was freezing.*

11 *GHIRGA: When did you know about the arrest of Rudy Guede?*

12 *AK: I saw it on television.*

13 *GHIRGA: And what did you think?*

14 *AK: Ummm...I thought they were going to let me leave.*

15 *GHIRGA: Did you know Guede?*

16 *AK: I had met Rudy, but I didn't really know him, because*
17 *actually, I couldn't even remember his name.*

18 *GHIRGA: And when did you know that Patrick had been freed?*

19 *AK: I saw it on television. And I was really happy.*

20 *GHIRGA: You were really happy for him?*

21 *AK: Yes.*

22 *GHIRGA: And your thoughts, did you write them down?*

23 *AK: Yes, I wrote them, I told my mom, I was really relieved. But*
24 *I was still in prison myself.*

25 *GHIRGA: Did you meet a priest in those days, in prison?*

26 *AK: Yes. I still often see him to talk about all kinds of things,*
27 *even philosophy. He is a real friend to me. Yes.*

28 *GHIRGA: And what exactly do you talk about?*

1 *AK: We talk about my family, my thoughts, my studies. He gives me*
2 *books to study from, and when we're together, there's a group*
3 *that gets together to sing, to dance, to discuss theology. With*
4 *him, I talk.*

5 *GHIRGA: This might be a good time to take a break because I think*
6 *there is a little tiredness on the part of the accused, but also*
7 *in general.*

8 *THE COURT: All right, let's suspend proceedings for ten minutes.*

9 *AK: Fine.*

10 *GHIRGA: Very good. Thank you.*

11 *THE COURT: What? Go ahead.*

12 *GHIRGA: I don't want to make this very long, but there are still*
13 *some circumstances--*

14 *THE COURT: No, no. Take the time that you need.*

15 *GHIRGA: But I would like it to be clear, with the agreement of*
16 *the other parties, that it might be necessary to suspend for*
17 *today and continue tomorrow, seeing that... But I will leave the*
18 *decision to you.*

19 *THE COURT: No, tomorrow has been programmed to "exhaust"*
20 *[cross-examine].*

21 *Unidentified Voice: Let's finish today.*

22 *GHIRGA: I think it depends on the accused. Maybe she needs to*
23 *stop now.*

24 *THE COURT: Let's continue a bit. If we don't succeed in covering*
25 *everything--*

26 *AK: Okay.*

27 *THE COURT: If we don't manage to complete the current proceedings*
28 *today, we can continue it tomorrow morning, until we conclude it*

1 *under the best possible conditions. For now, we will suspend*
2 *proceedings for ten minutes.*

3 *AK: Thank you.*

4 *THE COURT: The time is 17:16. The hearing is recommencing with*
5 *the examination of the accused led by the defense.*

6 *[Silence, sound of recording machine]*

7 *THE COURT: Has it turned off?*

8 *Voice: Trying, trying. Good, thank you.*

9 *DALLA VEDOVA: Avvocato dalla Vedova. I wanted to start the*
10 *examination again by talking about the interrogation of December*
11 *17, 2007.*

12 *AK: Okay.*

13 *DALLA VEDOVA: In front of the pubblico ministero. You remember*
14 *that the interrogation took place in prison.*

15 *AK: Yes.*

16 *DALLA VEDOVA: And what language were you speaking on that*
17 *occasion*

18 *AK: I spoke English with the help of an interpreter who explained*
19 *to me what the pubblico ministero was saying.*

20 *DALLA VEDOVA: Was the interpreter by any chance a certain Giulia*
21 *Clemish, Austrian citizen?*

22 *AK: I suppose she was, but I don't remember her name.*

23 *DALLA VEDOVA: Were you satisfied with the translation from*
24 *Italian into English and back, during the interrogation?*

25 *THE COURT: Excuse me, first can you explain if you were able to*
26 *evaluate the translation? Were you able to tell whether the*
27 *translation was exact or not? Whether it corresponded?*

28 *AK: No. I was quite frustrated with her, because she would take*

1 *something I said in a hundred words and say it in two, and then*
2 *she used words that weren't right, and then she forgot to tell me*
3 *things that the pubblico ministero had said. There was a lot of*
4 *confusion.*

5 *DALLA VEDOVA: How long did that interrogation last? Do you*
6 *remember?*

7 *AK: At least six or seven hours.*

8 *DALLA VEDOVA: Do you remember that the recording of the*
9 *interrogation was then translated by another person?*

10 *AK: I know it was translated, but I didn't know it was translated*
11 *by another person or the same one. I don't know.*

12 *DALLA VEDOVA: And do you remember that it was necessary to*
13 *translate also the translator, the interpreter, this Giulia*
14 *Clemish?*

15 *AK: [Laughing] Oh yes, true. Right.*

16 *DALLA VEDOVA: So the interrogation that we have in the dossier is*
17 *a translation of the interrogation, and also of the translation*
18 *made by that interpreter.*

19 *AK: Yes.*

20 *DALLA VEDOVA: Who was German-speaking.*

21 *AK: Yes. It was a big mess.*

22 *DALLA VEDOVA: Now, can you tell me about your nickname, Foxy*
23 *Knoxy?*

24 *AK: Yes.*

25 *DALLA VEDOVA: What is that?*

26 *AK: So, I've played soccer since I was very small.*

27 *DALLA VEDOVA: Since when? How old were you?*

28 *AK: Since I was five.*

1 *DALLA VEDOVA: Five years old?*

2 *AK: Yes. So this nickname came out of the fact that I was the*
3 *defender, and also because it rhymed with my name, "fox", "Knox",*
4 *so they made "Foxy Knoxy", also because when they put me out on*
5 *the field, they put me lower down and I kind of...I was a good*
6 *defender, quite aggressive.*

7 *DALLA VEDOVA: This nickname, Foxy Knoxy, how would you translate*
8 *it into Italian?*

9 *AK: Into Italian? Mainly it's not that it actually means*
10 *anything.*

11 *DALLA VEDOVA: But what is "foxy"? It's relative to an animal,*
12 *isn't it?*

13 *AK: Yes, a fox.*

14 *DALLA VEDOVA: A fox. And Knoxy is just a play on your last name?*

15 *AK: Yes.*

16 *DALLA VEDOVA: So when -- do you agree with the translation made*
17 *by Alessandro Clericuzzio, the interpreter responsible for*
18 *retranslating the whole interrogation, when on page 2, he*
19 *translates the question of the pubblico ministero "Do you have a*
20 *nickname?" and you answer "In my soccer team they called me Foxy*
21 *Knoxy," and then in brackets the interpreter Alessandro*
22 *Clericuzzio writes "mean fox" [volpe cattiva]? Does this*
23 *translation correspond to the way you interpret the meaning of*
24 *"Foxy Knoxy"?*

25 *AK: No. That corresponds to the personage that was constructed to*
26 *explain the motivation behind this accusation.*

27 *DALLA VEDOVA: Which is?*

28 *AK: Which is that I am a crazy lying murderess--there are so many*

1 *other words I could use but they'd be swear words, really.*

2 *THE COURT: Excuse me, but the word "foxy"...*

3 *AK: I'm talking about the word "cattiva".*

4 *THE COURT: But how would you translate "foxy"?*

5 *AK: Me? It's just like "Volpe Knox", "Fox Knox".*

6 *THE COURT: Just your name, really.*

7 *AK: Yes. It doesn't mean anything. It's just because it rhymes,*

8 *and then the fact of being like a fox playing soccer.*

9 *Interpreter: Volpina. It could be volpina.*

10 *DALLA VEDOVA: So the reference to a fox is because you were very*

11 *cunning when you played soccer?*

12 *AK: Maybe, if you really want to give it a meaning, but mainly*

13 *it's because I was a little girl and we just had nicknames at*

14 *soccer.*

15 *DALLA VEDOVA: So according to you, this translation "volpe*

16 *cattiva" is correct or a mistake, an error?*

17 *AK: It's a mistake. It's an exaggeration.*

18 *DALLA VEDOVA: Getting back to the interrogation, with the*

19 *pubblico ministero. Do you remember that at a certain point it*

20 *was interrupted?*

21 *AK: Yes.*

22 *DALLA VEDOVA: Do you remember what happened?*

23 *AK: Yes. Um, after several hours, um, the pubblico ministero*

24 *started repeating the same questions, and it was as though I had*

25 *gone right back to the Questura at that moment. So I didn't feel*

26 *at ease, it was like they weren't listening to me any more, or*

27 *hearing me, and so on the advice of the lawyer, I stopped the*

28 *examination.*

1 *DALLA VEDOVA: Did you get exactly the same feeling that you had*
2 *on the night of the 5th/6th?*

3 *AK: I was getting that feeling of frustration, yes.*

4 *DALLA VEDOVA: I see. Now, some more general questions.*

5 *[A murmured interruption from the background]*

6 *THE COURT: Excuse me. Later, when it is the turn of the pubblico*
7 *ministero to interrogate, perhaps we can clarify this passage.*

8 *Perhaps now the avvocato can continue.*

9 *DALLA VEDOVA: Certainly. Now, relations with Raffaele.*

10 *AK: Hm.*

11 *DALLA VEDOVA: You met Raffaele and there was an immediate*
12 *attraction.*

13 *AK: Yes. I really really liked him.*

14 *DALLA VEDOVA: Right. Did you also meet Raffaele's family?*

15 *AK: I hadn't yet. But I was supposed to meet them at this*
16 *"graduation"[English] ceremony that he wanted to do, and he was*
17 *going to bring me and introduce me to his family. Yes.*

18 *DALLA VEDOVA: His what?*

19 *AK: His family. He was going to introduce me.*

20 *DALLA VEDOVA: Oh, his family. But had he ever talked to you about*
21 *his family?*

22 *AK: Yes. Yes, yes.*

23 *DALLA VEDOVA: What did he tell you about his family?*

24 *AK: Well, about his close relationship with his mother, and then*
25 *about how things worked in their family, how they felt about each*
26 *other, what his sister was like, and his father.*

27 *DALLA VEDOVA: And you told him about your family?*

28 *AK: Yes.*

1 *DALLA VEDOVA: When were you supposed to meet Raffaele's parents?*
2 *When was the graduation ceremony going to be? Was there already a*
3 *date?*

4 *AK: It was supposed to be in December.*

5 *DALLA VEDOVA: In December.*

6 *AK: I think.*

7 *DALLA VEDOVA: And you were going to introduce your mother to*
8 *Raffaele when she arrived in Perugia?*

9 *AK: Yes, he was even telling me that he wanted to take her to a*
10 *special place he knew in Perugia, to make her feel at ease.*

11 *DALLA VEDOVA: And why did you want to introduce your mother to*
12 *Raffaele? Did it seem like your relationship was particularly*
13 *important? He was someone you wanted to introduce?*

14 *AK: Yes. I right away felt very intimate with Raffaele. I*
15 *confided in him about everything. I really felt -- boom! Like*
16 *that. He was very special.*

17 *DALLA VEDOVA: You're not saying that because he's right here in*
18 *front of you? You mean it for real?*

19 *AK: Yes.*

20 *DALLA VEDOVA: Okay now, a practical question. Immediately after*
21 *the finding of the body, were you allowed to take any personal*
22 *effects out of the house?*

23 *AK: I took my bag, which was on the sofa. But apart from that I*
24 *couldn't take anything.*

25 *DALLA VEDOVA: No intimate garments, for example?*

26 *AK: [Laughing] No, just what I was wearing, nothing else. In my*
27 *bag there were just my schoolbooks.*

28 *DALLA VEDOVA: And in the dossier there's a statement that you*

1 *made about the purchase of intimate garments in those days.*

2 *AK: Naturally, yes.*

3 *DALLA VEDOVA: There's also a statement in the dossier that you*
4 *borrowed men's underwear from Raffaele.*

5 *AK: Right. I was practically wearing Raffaele's clothes in those*
6 *days.*

7 *DALLA VEDOVA: There wasn't anyone else in Perugia that you could*
8 *ask for help? You didn't know anyone else?*

9 *AK: Obviously I knew Laura and Filomena, but they were*
10 *always...well, I was always with Raffaele, and the other people,*
11 *I didn't know them well enough. I had only been in Perugia for*
12 *one month, so the people I knew were my roommates, Raffaele, the*
13 *boys downstairs, and then some girls...some people that I saw*
14 *around, but they weren't people I confided in, people I saw*
15 *either in school or in nightclubs. So I didn't feel like I could*
16 *ask a girl I hardly knew for a pair of underwear, so...and also*
17 *because, bleargh*

18 *DALLA VEDOVA: Still on this argument, in the following days, did*
19 *you have some money available, or did Raffaele lend you some, or*
20 *anybody else?*

21 *AK: No, I still had my own money.*

22 *DALLA VEDOVA: How did you get your money?*

23 *AK: I had the money, and then there was the bank machine. I went*
24 *to the bank machine and took the money from there. And my parents*
25 *were helping me.*

26 *DALLA VEDOVA: Did you ever ask anyone in Perugia to lend you*
27 *money?*

28 *AK: No.*

1 *DALLA VEDOVA: All right, now, going in order through the*
2 *accusations against you, I wanted to analyze the second one.*
3 *Levelled by the office of the pubblico ministero because of the*
4 *law against carrying arms, with respect to the transportation of*
5 *the famous knife. So I wanted to ask you if it was normal for you*
6 *to go around with a knife?*

7 *AK: No.*

8 *DALLA VEDOVA: You never had a knife with you?*

9 *AK: No.*

10 *DALLA VEDOVA: In your pocket or in your purse?*

11 *AK: No.*

12 *DALLA VEDOVA: Since you were in Perugia, you never had any*
13 *occasion to buy a knife in a store and carry it home?*

14 *AK: The thing I did, which they discovered in my room, is that in*
15 *Germany I had bought some kitchenware, since I didn't know if*
16 *there were any in the house or not. And there was a knife in*
17 *there, but it was always inside an enormous suitcase, which in*
18 *the end I put under my bed. That was the only time I ever carried*
19 *a knife around, but it was inside a suitcase.*

20 *DALLA VEDOVA: This was the famous suitcase that was later the*
21 *object of a robbery in the house, as seen from the newspapers.*

22 *AK: Indeed.*

23 *DALLA VEDOVA: And this suitcase, do you know where it is today?*

24 *AK: No.*

25 *DALLA VEDOVA: That was the only knife that you had?*

26 *AK: Yes.*

27 *DALLA VEDOVA: Then there were the knives that you found in the*
28 *house.*

1 AK: *Certainly.*

2 DALLA VEDOVA: *And the ones in the apartment downstairs.*

3 AK: *In the apartment downstairs--*

4 DALLA VEDOVA: *Of the boys.*

5 AK: *--they weren't my knives.*

6 DALLA VEDOVA: *And in Raffaele's house, there was a full set of*

7 *silverware, and there were also knives.*

8 AK: *Yes.*

9 DALLA VEDOVA: *You used these knives?*

10 AK: *Yes.*

11 DALLA VEDOVA: *For what?*

12 AK: *To cook, to eat. We often cooked together because he's also a*

13 *really good cook.*

14 DALLA VEDOVA: *You helped him?*

15 AK: *Yes, I was like the assistant chef.*

16 DALLA VEDOVA: *Assistant chef. The famous knife number 36 that we*

17 *have seen various times as the object of analysis in various*

18 *circumstances, did you ever use it?*

19 AK: *Yes. To cook.*

20 DALLA VEDOVA: *You never carried it around with you in Perugia?*

21 AK: *No, absolutely not.*

22 THE COURT: *Excuse me, when you say to cook, where were you*

23 *cooking?*

24 AK: *In Raffaele's kitchen.*

25 DALLA VEDOVA: *Is it possible that someone put that knife into*

26 *your bag, and that you carried it around Perugia without knowing*

27 *it, unconsciously?*

28 AK: *No.*

1 *DALLA VEDOVA: Could that have happened with Raffaele, that he*
2 *carried it around Perugia?*

3 *AK: No.*

4 *DALLA VEDOVA: Now, in relation to another aspect, the theft. Do*
5 *you know if Meredith had money, cash, available around the house?*

6 *AK: Um, I suppose she took money like I did, but well, no,*
7 *because I don't know where she put her money.*

8 *DALLA VEDOVA: You never talked with Meredith about money?*

9 *AK: No.*

10 *DALLA VEDOVA: Do you know if she had a credit card?*

11 *AK: Yes, because she went to the bank machine.*

12 *DALLA VEDOVA: Did you know if she kept cash in the house?*

13 *AK: No.*

14 *DALLA VEDOVA: Or in her purse?*

15 *AK: Wait. One time she told this thing to Filomena, that she*
16 *could already give her the money and Filomena said no, let's wait*
17 *a little, but I didn't know if she carried it around in her*
18 *wallet or left it at home.*

19 *DALLA VEDOVA: But you never saw a sum of 300 euros in Meredith's*
20 *hand or in her purse?*

21 *AK: No.*

22 *DALLA VEDOVA: And in relation to the cell phones, do you know how*
23 *many cell phones Meredith had?*

24 *AK: Two, one for England and one for Italy.*

25 *DALLA VEDOVA: And you could call her on both those phones? You*
26 *had the numbers?*

27 *AK: I had both numbers, yes. If I couldn't reach her on one of*
28 *them, I would try on the other.*

1 *DALLA VEDOVA: I see. I wanted to know, in relation to the boys in*
2 *the apartment downstairs--*

3 *AK: Okay?*

4 *DALLA VEDOVA: Did you have friendly relations with them, or were*
5 *there any conflicts?*

6 *AK: No, friendly and calm.*

7 *DALLA VEDOVA: And you used to go downstairs, and they would come*
8 *upstairs, or not?*

9 *AK: No, it did. They would come upstairs in the evening to chat,*
10 *and sometimes we went down to chat with them. I only went with*
11 *the other girls, mainly because I didn't understand what they*
12 *were saying too well.*

13 *DALLA VEDOVA: Because they didn't speak English?*

14 *AK: They didn't speak English. Giacomo maybe a tiny bit, but...*

15 *DALLA VEDOVA: With Meredith?*

16 *AK: With Meredith, and a little bit with me, but he was also kind*
17 *of an introverted guy, he didn't even talk that much. The others*
18 *talked a lot and were very witty, but I couldn't really get into*
19 *the conversation, I listened more than anything.*

20 *DALLA VEDOVA: Listen, one last circumstance, which in reality*
21 *goes back to a subject we've already considered: your increasing*
22 *worry on the morning of the 2nd when you saw -- I'm summarizing*
23 *-- the open door, the bloodstains, the bathmat, and you went back*
24 *to Raffaele's place, and you returned to the via della Pergola,*
25 *and at a certain point, you noticed the broken window.*

26 *AK: Yes.*

27 *DALLA VEDOVA: What did you -- what was your evaluation of this*
28 *broken window?*

1 *AK: I was perplexed, because... First I thought "Oh, a robbery",*
2 *but then I didn't understand, because nothing had been taken from*
3 *the house, at least--there was a mess in the room, but the*
4 *computer was there, all the things, the things of value, and*
5 *Laura's room was perfectly clean, and mine was as if no one had*
6 *touched anything, so for me I didn't understand these things. In*
7 *fact, I remember having talked with Laura and Filomena and*
8 *Raffaele, at the house of a friend of Laura's, in the days after,*
9 *when we were trying to figure out how everything could have*
10 *happened.*

11 *DALLA VEDOVA: Yes?*

12 *AK: Because for us, none of it made sense. If there wasn't a*
13 *robbery, how the heck could this have happened, what was the*
14 *point of breaking that window? Why hadn't they wanted to take*
15 *anything? We just didn't get it, so we were trying to make*
16 *hypotheses, also talking about the things we had understood from*
17 *the newspapers and the police, putting everything together,*
18 *talking like that.*

19 *THE COURT: Yes, but that was later. The lawyer was asking you*
20 *about the evaluation, the comments you made at the moment of*
21 *seeing the broken window. Before that, when you first realized*
22 *the window was broken, were you alone or were you together?*

23 *AK: I was with Raffaele at that moment, because it was the second*
24 *time that I went back to the house. The first time I went back to*
25 *the house, Filomena's door was closed, so I didn't look inside, I*
26 *didn't think to. The first time I went into the house, I called*
27 *"Is anybody home?" and there wasn't anybody, so I just went about*
28 *my own affairs. Then, going back to the house, with Raffaele, I*

1 looked around a bit to see how things really were, and I
2 discovered the broken window. That's when I thought "Mamma mia, a
3 robbery," and I called Filomena to tell her, "Look, your window's
4 broken and there's a mess in your room. But -- nothing's been
5 touched."

6 THE COURT: So when you realized that the window was broken, you
7 were together with Raffaele Sollecito.

8 AK: Yes.

9 THE COURT: Correct?

10 AK: Yes.

11 THE COURT: At what time, if you remember -- how many times had
12 you already called Filomena Romanelli when -- had you already
13 called her?

14 AK: Yes, I had already called her, yes.

15 THE COURT: In the first phone call, you still hadn't seen the
16 broken window. Is that right?

17 AK: Exactly. Yes.

18 THE COURT: And Romanelli, then you called her back.

19 AK: Yes.

20 THE COURT: And when you called her back, had you seen the broken
21 window?

22 AK: I don't think so yet, because later, I had to -- when I got
23 to the house, if I remember rightly, I was the one who called
24 her, saying that there was this broken window and that she should
25 come home. But it seems to me that she called me before I got
26 home, when I was actually on my way.

27 THE COURT: So, what are you saying? Romanelli called you when you
28 were leaving the via della Pergola?

1 AK: So--

2 THE COURT: When did you call her back, Romanelli? Where were you?

3 AK: Okay. I was, when I called Filomena the first time, I was in
4 Raffaele's apartment. Then I think Filomena called me back when I
5 was on my way back to the house with Raffaele.

6 THE COURT: Excuse me. When you called Filomena Romanelli, the
7 first time, you, Amanda, where were you? In Raffaele's apartment?
8 Raffaele Sollecito? So the first time you called Filomena, you
9 were in the apartment of Raffaele Sollecito. Is that correct?

10 AK: Yes.

11 THE COURT: And when Romanelli called you back, where were you?

12 AK: I was just leaving Raffaele's apartment, but still at his
13 place, so I still didn't know about the broken window. Then I had
14 to call her again.

15 THE COURT: And then I wanted to ask for one more clarification
16 about these things that you have told us, if you can give it to
17 us. When you entered into the house on via della Pergola for the
18 first time on the morning of Nov 2nd, you called "Is anybody
19 home?" as a question. Right?

20 AK: Yes.

21 THE COURT: Who should have been there in the house?

22 AK: I thought maybe Meredith, maybe Filomena.

23 THE COURT: So you didn't know -- because on this, we have some
24 testimony according to which Laura said, if I remember properly,
25 that they were not there. That Laura and Filomena weren't
26 supposed to be home at all in that time period.

27 AK: Okay.

28 THE COURT: Did you know that, that they weren't going to be in

1 the house?

2 AK: I knew that Filomena had gone to a party, but I didn't know
3 whether she had got back or not. And as for Laura, I didn't
4 remember if she had gone to Rome or not. I knew that she had said
5 she meant to leave for a couple of days, or one day, I don't
6 remember, I don't even know if I had really understood. But when
7 I saw that the door was open, I called out "Is anybody home?"
8 because I thought that maybe somebody had opened the door and not
9 closed it. But when nobody answered--

10 THE COURT: This person, who could it have been? According to what
11 you knew?

12 AK: Either Meredith or Filomena according to what I knew.

13 *DALLA VEDOVA: On that point, did you know whether the downstairs*
14 *apartment was occupied during those days?*

15 *AK: So, I -- no. Because I knew that the boys were talking about*
16 *doing something for Halloween, but I didn't know if they meant to*
17 *go around Perugia or what. I didn't understand that from them. I*
18 *just didn't know if they were home that night or not. I knew that*
19 *at some point before Halloween, they were talking about doing*
20 *something together for Halloween. But I didn't know when they*
21 *meant to come back home.*

22 *DALLA VEDOVA: But when you thought, after seeing that Meredith's*
23 *door was closed, that she was home, did you go downstairs to*
24 *check if she was there?*

25 *AK: When I saw that the door was closed, I went downstairs, well,*
26 *mainly I went downstairs when I saw that the window was broken,*
27 *so I went down to see if the boys downstairs had heard anything.*
28 *But they weren't there. So I went back up, and Meredith's door*

1 *which was closed, well I had already seen that it was closed,*
2 *so...*

3 *DALLA VEDOVA: I see.*

4 *THE COURT: So if I could just clear this up to conclude: did you*
5 *go downstairs with Raffaele or alone?*

6 *AK: No, Raffaele stayed upstairs in the apartment, I was really*
7 *running around because I was very agitated by all this, so I ran*
8 *downstairs, knocked, no one was there, and I ran back upstairs to*
9 *Raffaele who was still looking around to see if there was*
10 *anything strange.*

11 *DALLA VEDOVA: So just to conclude this, and to conclude in*
12 *general, when the two policemen arrived, you informed them of the*
13 *whole strange situation, the broken window?*

14 *AK: Yes. But I thought they were the ones that we had called. I*
15 *thought they had arrived incredibly fast.*

16 *DALLA VEDOVA: And the locked door, you asked them to break it*
17 *down, to open it?*

18 *AK: I explained to them that I had tried to open it by force, but*
19 *before we actually decided to break it down, Filomena arrived,*
20 *and she took the initiative of talking to the police about it*
21 *all.*

22 *DALLA VEDOVA: I see. Good. For now, I don't have any other*
23 *questions. Thank you,*
24 *Presidente.*

25 *THE COURT: I don't know if the pubblico ministero -- or --*

26 *COMODI: We can't start now. We could start tomorrow.*

27 *THE COURT: At any moment, you can say "Enough". That is always*
28 *possible for you. But if you say you are available to answer, in*

1 the published program of the proceedings, there remains the
2 possibility for the pubblico ministero to ask questions, so we
3 still have the pubblico ministero, then the advocate of the civil
4 plaintiffs who did not yet ask questions, Meredith Kercher's
5 relatives and also the lawyer--

6 BONGIORNO: And Sollecito's defense!

7 THE COURT: -- and Sollecito's defense, after which the advocate
8 for Lumumba and then your defense. That is the program. Let us
9 respect it. But if you are tired, if you prefer to put the
10 cross-examination by the pubblico ministero off until tomorrow,
11 we can put it off till then, when you will be more rested.

12 AK: If it isn't a problem, I am rather tired.

13 THE COURT: Absolutely. We have programmed two entire days exactly
14 to be able to conduct this examination in the best possible
15 conditions.

16 AK: Thank you.

17 THE COURT: So from the evidence, the continuation of the
18 examination of the accused will be at the hearing already fixed
19 for June 13, at 9 o'clock. We invite all parties to be present,
20 without further communication between them, including the
21 interpreter.

22 AK: Thank you.

23 THE COURT: The hearing is adjourned.

24

25

26 9:30 Saturday morning, June 13, 2009

27

28 [Discussion between lawyers, in particular advice to avoid

1 repeating questions already posed. Background noise and
2 admonitions of "shhh". Giulia Bongiorno speaks up on the subject
3 of the presence of television cameras, photographers etc. in the
4 court. Lengthy 10-minute discussion on this point with each party
5 speaking in turn.]

6 9:40 [A lot of background noise, talking in the public.]

7 THE COURT: If the public could politely cease the noise and
8 comments...yes...we could begin the hearing. [He calls the case:
9 trial of Amanda Knox and Raffaele Sollecito, and names all the
10 lawyers involved, defense and prosecution, civil plaintiffs] THE
11 COURT: Please state your identity again.

12 AK: Amanda Knox, born July 9, 1987, in Seattle, Washington, USA.

13 THE COURT: Please go ahead, pubblico ministero.

14 MIGNINI: All right, Miss Knox, can you tell us about when you
15 first met Raffaele Sollecito?

16 AK: It was at a concert at the Università per Stranieri, I think
17 it was on Oct 25.

18 MIGNINI: October 25?

19 AK: So I've understood.

20 MIGNINI: So it was just about a week before the facts, more or
21 less. Now, on the afternoon and evening of Oct 31, can you tell
22 us what you did?

23 AK: In the evening?

24 MIGNINI: Afternoon and evening.

25 AK: So, in the afternoon, I remember that I met a friend for
26 coffee, my friend Spiros. We had coffee in the center, and then
27 in the street when I was going back to meet Raffaele, I was still
28 with him and I met someone I had gotten to know at "Le Chic", who

1 said "We'll see each other later at Le Chic"...

2 MIGNINI: You said "We'll see each other later?"

3 AK: Yes, yes.

4 MIGNINI: To whom? To Raffaele's friend?

5 AK: No, no. It was my friend, that I had gotten to know in a bar,
6 a cafe that also had internet service, and then, okay. What
7 happened next? [Longpause with sound 'ummmmm', 'hmmm'.] Did I go
8 home? I can't remember.

9 MIGNINI: You can't remember.

10 AK: And then, for Halloween, I know I went to Le Chic first, and
11 then after I was there for a little while, I again met Spiros,
12 outside the Merlin, and we went to a place with a bunch of his
13 friends, I can't remember what place it was now, a kind of Irish
14 pub, and then he...I said I was tired and wanted to meet Raffaele
15 in the center, and so he accompanied me on foot to near the
16 church, where I met Raffaele, who took me to his apartment.

17 MIGNINI: Now. Have you ever made use of drugs? In particular on
18 the afternoon or the evening of Nov 1?

19 AK: I did smoke a joint with Raffaele in the evening, yes.

20 MIGNINI: So you do confirm this detail.

21 AK: Yes.

22 MIGNINI: So now we get to Patrick's message.

23 AK: Okay.

24 MIGNINI: So, Patrick's message came, I believe you said, at 8:15.

25 AK: Yes.

26 MIGNINI: More or less. What did it say exactly?

27 AK: I don't remember the exact words...

28 MIGNINI: Was it in Italian? Was it in Italian?

1 AK: Yes, it was in Italian. It had to do with the fact that there
2 wasn't anyone at Le Chic so I didn't need to go to work.

3 MIGNINI: And you saw this message at around what time?

4 AK: Uh, I don't remember the time.

5 MIGNINI: But was it after a little while or right away?

6 AK: I was on Raffaele's bed and then I noticed that there was
7 this symbol on my phone.

8 MIGNINI: But you don't remember when?

9 AK: No. I don't look at the clock.

10 MIGNINI: And you answered Patrick -- how did you answer?

11 AK: Well, I wrote something like "Okay, see you later ["ci
12 vediamo piu -- um - tardi"], buona serata.

13 MIGNINI: You answered in which language?

14 AK: In Italian. He didn't speak English.

15 MIGNINI: "Ci vediamo piu tardi", you said.

16 AK: Yes.

17 MIGNINI: OK --

18 AK: Which in English means "See you" --

19 MIGNINI: Yes but, excuse me, but you answered in Italian.

20 AK: Yes.

21 MIGNINI: "Ci vediamo piu tardi."

22 AK: He doesn't speak English.

23 MIGNINI: Very well. It follows that your cell phone [gives
24 number] and Sollecito's [gives number] stopped their activity
25 respectively, yours at 8:35 and his at 8:42. Why?

26 AK: I turned mine off, because I didn't want to get another
27 message from Patrick, because actually I didn't really want to go
28 to work. For example, he had told me that I didn't have to work,

1 but if then a bunch of people showed up, well honestly, he had
2 told me I didn't have to go to work and I wanted to stay with
3 Raffaele.

4 MIGNINI: Yesterday if I'm not mistaken, you said that you did it
5 to stay with Raffaele.

6 AK: Yes.

7 MIGNINI: On page 40 (I don't know if it corresponds) of the
8 minutes of your interrogation of December 17, you said, I'll read
9 it, that: "I turned off my phone to save my battery." Do you
10 remember that?

11 AK: Well, if it's written there, it must be okay.

12 MIGNINI: Today you're saying one thing, in the interrogation you
13 said another.

14 Unidentified Voice: Can you be more precise about the page?

15 MIGNINI: Page 40: I'll read it. "But why did you turn off your
16 phone?" Interrogation of Dec 17. "To save my battery." "Do you
17 usually keep it on at night?"

18 THE COURT: Excuse me, excuse me.

19 PACELLI? We're not interrupting, we're finding the page.

20 THE COURT: Please, please. 39, 40, but anyway, these were the
21 words. 39 or 40 is the page. Please, go ahead, pubblico
22 ministero.

23 MIGNINI: Knox's answer: "To save my battery." "Do you usually
24 keep it on at night?" "If I have something to do the next
25 morning." "But the next morning was the day on which everyone
26 skipped school." "But we were supposed to go to Gubbio the next
27 day with Raffaele." The next day was the 2nd?

28 AK: Mhm.

1 MIGNINI: You wanted to go to Gubbio on the 2nd or the 3rd?

2 AK: No, on the 2nd we wanted to go to Gubbio.

3 MIGNINI: So, you turned off your telephone so Patrick wouldn't be
4 able to call you in to work, or you turned it off to save your
5 battery, not to use up your battery. Now, you remember what, what
6 battery you had? what kind of endurance it had?

7 AK: What kind of battery?

8 MIGNINI: Yes.

9 AK: I don't know what type of battery it was, but...

10 MIGNINI: The endurance of the battery? Do you remember?

11 AK: I think it was about one or two days. It wasn't very long,
12 but in the end, well, for example, the next morning, I was going
13 to go to Gubbio, but I didn't have time to charge up the battery,
14 so I thought, I don't want to get any phone calls this evening,
15 and if I want to have my phone with me in Gubbio, I wanted it to
16 be reasonably charged up. That's why I turned it off.

17 MIGNINI: I see. Now you're saying this was the motive.

18 THE COURT: I heard an objection. Please, please. Go ahead.

19 [Voices arguing, dalla Vedova is standing up.]

20 THE COURT: This is an analysis. Indeed, yesterday Amanda Knox
21 stated that turning off the cell phone was to guarantee her a
22 free evening without being... [interruption] Excuse me. But at
23 the interrogation of Dec 17 she said that it was both to save
24 battery and also for this reason [interruptions, arguing]. So, I
25 thought I understood that she had two reasons. We're not arguing
26 about that.

27 Unidentified Voice: Also not to be called by Patrick.

28 THE COURT: Yes, yes. Both reasons.

1 DALLA VEDOVA: The objection isn't about that. It's about...

2 THE COURT: Excuse me, please. This is an analysis. let's return
3 to the cross-examination by the pubblico ministero. The defense
4 lawyers will have the final words. Everyone will hear what they
5 have to say then.

6 DALLA VEDOVA: My objection was because the introductory request--

7 THE COURT: Please, please. Enough now.

8 DALLA VEDOVA: My objection concerned the way the pubblico
9 ministero presented his question, appearing to contest the fact
10 that in the Dec 17 interrogation, Amanda also explained that she
11 turned off her phone because she didn't want to be called by
12 Patrick, because she didn't want to be disturbed. This doesn't
13 correspond to the truth, because on page 40 of the minutes, she
14 actually says "So, I turned it off also to not run the risk that
15 Patrick would change his mind and call me in."

16 THE COURT: Excuse me, fine. We heard. The pubblico ministero
17 gave--

18 DALLA VEDOVA: It wasn't an objection.

19 THE COURT: All right, but this is an analysis. The pubblico
20 ministero gave everything concerning the reason, two reasons, why
21 the cell phone was turned off. Later there will be analyses to
22 determine if there is a contradiction, or a fifty per cent
23 contradiction, or no contradiction. Now let's leave this
24 question.

25 MIGNINI: I would like not to be interrupted.

26 THE COURT: Please, pubblico ministero. Go ahead.

27 MIGNINI: Why? erm-ahem -- why did you -- we will return to this
28 point several times.

1 AK: Okay.

2 MIGNINI: Why did you speak about Patrick only in the
3 interrogation of Nov 6 at 1:45? Why didn't you mention him
4 before? You never mentioned him before.

5 AK: Before when?

6 MIGNINI: In your preceding declarations, on Nov 2 at 15:30, on
7 Nov 3 at 14:45, then, there was another one, Nov 4, 14:45, and
8 then there's Nov 6, 1:45. Only in these declarations, and then in
9 the following spontaneous declarations, did you mention the name
10 of Patrick. Why hadn't you ever mentioned him before?

11 AK: Because that was the one where they suggested Patrick's name
12 to me.

13 MIGNINI: All right, now is the time for you to make this precise
14 and specific. At this point I will take...no, I'll come back to
15 it later. You need to explain this. You have stated: "The name of
16 Patrick was suggested to me. I was hit, pressured."

17 AK: Yes.

18 MIGNINI: Now you have to tell me in a completely detailed way,
19 you have to remember for real, you have to explain step by step,
20 who, how, when, was the name of Patrick suggested to you, and
21 what had been done before that point. The name of Patrick didn't
22 just come up like a mushroom; there was a preceding situation.
23 Who put pressure on you, what do you mean by the word "pressure",
24 who hit you? You said: "They hit me", and at the request of the
25 lawyer Ghirga, yesterday, you described two little blows, two
26 cuffs.

27 AK: Yes.

28 MIGNINI: So that would be what you meant by being hit?

1 AK: Yes.

2 MIGNINI: Or something else? Tell me if there was something else.

3 You can tell us.

4 AK: Okay.

5 THE COURT: So, you are -- [Interruptions] The question is --

6 [Interruptions] Excuse me. Excuse me. The question is quite

7 clear. He is repeating this in order to give the accused a chance

8 to add something to these events that were explained by the

9 accused yesterday. The pubblico ministero is asking to return to

10 these events mentioned yesterday in order to obtain more detail

11 about exactly what happened and who did it. Please be as precise

12 as possible.

13 MIGNINI: So you were in front of --

14 THE COURT: The question is clear.

15 MIGNINI: All right, so tell us.

16 THE COURT: Yes, it's clear.

17 AK: All right. Okay.

18 THE COURT: If you could give more detail, be more precise,

19 exactly what was suggested to you, about the cuffs, all that.

20 AK: Okay.

21 THE COURT: And who did all this, if you can.

22 AK: Okay. Fine. So, when I got to the Questura, they placed me to

23 the side, near the elevator, where I was waiting for Raffaele. I

24 had taken my homework, and was starting to do my homework, but a

25 policeman came in, in fact there were I don't know, three of them

26 or something, and they wanted to go on talking to me. They asked

27 me again --

28 MIGNINI: Excuse me, excuse me --

1 AK: Can I tell the story?

2 MIGNINI: Excuse me for interrupting you otherwise we'll forget --

3 DALLA VEDOVA: Presidente, I object to this way of doing things.

4 The question was asked-- [Yelling, interruptions] --we should

5 wait for the answer.

6 MIGNINI: It's impossible to go on like this, no, no.

7 DALLA VEDOVA: If a question is asked, she has to be able to

8 answer.

9 THE COURT: Please, please. That's correct. There is a rule that

10 was introduced, which says that we should absolutely avoid

11 interruptions from anyone.

12 DALLA VEDOVA: I want to ask that she be allowed to finish her

13 answer. She has the right, no?

14 THE COURT: Please, please, pubblico ministero. It's impossible to

15 go on this way.

16 MIGNINI: I would like to, I can--

17 THE COURT: No no no, no one can. We have to make sure that while

18 someone is speaking, there are never any superimposed voices. And

19 since the accused is undergoing examination, she has the right to

20 be allowed to answer in the calmest possible way. Interruptions

21 and talking at the same time don't help her, and they can't be

22 written down in the minutes, which obliges the courts to suspend

23 the hearing and start it again at a calmer and more tranquil

24 moment.

25 MIGNINI: Presidente--

26 THE COURT: No, no, no! Interruptions are absolutely not allowed!

27 Not between the parties, nor when the Court, the President is

28 speaking. So, interruptions are not allowed. Now, the accused is

1 speaking, and when she is finished, we can return to her
2 answers--

3 MIGNINI: Presidente.

4 THE COURT: Excuse me, please! But at the moment she is speaking,
5 we have to avoid interrupting her. But -- I don't know if this is
6 what was wanted - but while you are speaking, if you could tell
7 us when. For instance, you say you were doing homework, but you
8 didn't tell us when. We need to know when, on what day, the 2nd
9 of November, the 3rd, what time it was. While you are talking,
10 you need to be more detailed, as detailed as you can with respect
11 to the date and the time.

12 AK: Okay.

13 THE COURT: And we must avoid interruptions, but when you have
14 finished, we can discuss your answer.

15 AK: Thank you. So, here is...how I understood the question, I'm
16 answering about what happened to me on the night of the 5th and
17 the morning of the 6th of November 2007, and when we got to the
18 Questura, I think it was around 10:30 or nearer 11, but I'm
19 sorry, I don't know the times very precisely, above all during
20 that interrogation. The more the confusion grew, the more I lost
21 the sense of time. But I didn't do my homework for a very long
22 time. I was probably just reading the first paragraph of what I
23 had to read, when these policemen came to sit near me, to ask me
24 to help them by telling them who had ever entered in our house.
25 So I told them, okay, well there was this girlfriend of mine and
26 they said no no no, they only wanted to know about men. So I said
27 okay, here are the names of the people I know, but really I don't
28 know, and they said, names of anyone you saw nearby, so I said,

1 there are some people that are friends of the boys, or of the
2 girls, whom I don't know very well, and it went on like this, I
3 kept on answering these questions, and finally at one point,
4 while I was talking to them, they said "Okay, we'll take you into
5 this other room." So I said okay and went with them, and they
6 started asking me to talk about what I had been doing that
7 evening. At least, they kept asking about the last time I saw
8 Meredith, and then about everything that happened the next
9 morning, and we had to repeat again and again everything about
10 what I did. Okay, so I told them, but they always kept wanting
11 times and schedules, and time segments: "What did you do between
12 7 and 8?" "And from 8 to 9? And from 9 to 10?" I said look, I
13 can't be this precise, I can tell you the flow of events, I
14 played the guitar, I went to the house, I looked at my e-mails, I
15 read a book, and I was going on like this. There were a lot
16 people coming in and going out all the time, and there was one
17 policeman always in front of me, who kept going on about this.
18 Then at one point an interpreter arrived, and the interpreter
19 kept on telling me, try to remember the times, try to remember
20 the times, times, times, times, and I kept saying "I don't know.
21 I remember the movie, I remember the dinner, I remember what I
22 ate," and she kept saying "How can you remember this thing
23 but not that thing?" or "How can you not remember how you were
24 dressed?" because I was thinking, I had jeans, but were they dark
25 or light, I just can't remember. And then she said "Well, someone
26 is telling us that you were not at Raffaele's house. Raffaele is
27 saying that at these times you were not home." And I said, but
28 what is he saying, that I wasn't there? I was there! Maybe I

1 can't say exactly what I was doing every second, every minute,
2 because I didn't look at the time. I know that I saw the movie, I
3 ate dinner. And she would say "No no no, you saw the film at this
4 time, and then after that time you went out of the house. You ate
5 dinner with Raffaele, and then there is this time where you did
6 nothing, and this time where you were out of the house." And I
7 said, no, that's not how it was. I was always in Raffaele's
8 apartment.

9 THE COURT: Excuse me, excuse me, the pubblico ministero wants to
10 hear precise details about the suggestions about what to say, and
11 also about the cuffs, who gave them to you.

12 AK: All right. What it was, was a continuous crescendo of these
13 discussions and arguments, because while I was discussing with
14 them, in the end they started to little by little and then more
15 and more these remarks about "We're not convinced by you, because
16 you seem to be able to remember one thing but not remember
17 another thing. We don't understand how you could take a shower
18 without seeing..." And then, they kept on asking me "Are you sure
19 of what you're saying? Are you sure? Are you sure? If you're not
20 sure, we'll take you in front of a judge, and you'll go to
21 prison, if you're not telling the truth." Then they told me this
22 thing about how Raffaele was saying that I had gone out of the
23 house. I said look, it's impossible. I don't know if he's really
24 saying that or not, but look, I didn't go out of the house. And
25 they said "No, you're telling a lie. You'd better remember what
26 you did for real, because otherwise you're going to prison for 30
27 years because you're a liar." I said no, I'm not a liar. And they
28 said "Are you sure you're not protecting someone?" I said no, I'm

1 not protecting anyone. And they said "We're sure you're
2 protecting someone." Who, who, who, who did you meet when you
3 went out of Raffaele's house?" I didn't go out. "Yes, you did go
4 out. Who were you with?" I don't know. I didn't do anything. "Why
5 didn't you go to work?" Because my boss told me I didn't have to
6 go to work. "Let's see your telephone to see if you have that
7 message." Sure, take it. "All right." So one policeman took it,
8 and started looking in it, while the others kept on yelling "We
9 know you met someone, somehow, but why did you meet someone?"
10 But I kept saying no, no, I didn't go out, I'm not pro-pro-pro---

11 THE COURT: Excuse me, okay, we understand that there was a
12 continuous crescendo.

13 AK: Yes.

14 THE COURT: As you said earlier. But if we could now get to the
15 questions of the pubblico ministero, otherwise it will really be
16 impossible to avoid some interruptions. If you want to be able to
17 continue as tranquilly, as continuously as possible...

18 AK: Okay, I'm sorry.

19 THE COURT: So, if you could get to the questions about exactly
20 when, exactly who...these suggestions, exactly what did they
21 consist in? It seems to me...

22 AK: Okay. Fine. So, they had my telephone, and at one point they
23 said "Okay, we have this message that you sent to Patrick", and I
24 said I don't think I did, and they yelled "Liar! Look! This is
25 your telephone, and here's your message saying you wanted to meet
26 him!" And I didn't even remember that I had written him a
27 message. But okay, I must have done it. And they were saying
28 that the message said I wanted to meet him. That was one thing.

1 Then there was the fact that there was this interpreter next to
2 me, and she was telling me "Okay, either you are an incredibly
3 stupid liar, or you're not able to remember anything you've
4 done." So I said, how could that be? And she said, "Maybe you saw
5 something so tragic, so terrible that you can't remember it.
6 Because I had a terrible accident once where I broke my leg..."

7 THE COURT: The interpreter said this to you?

8 AK: The interpreter, yes.

9 THE COURT: I also wanted to ask you because it isn't clear to me:
10 only the interpreter spoke to you, or the others also?

11 AK: All the others also.

12 THE COURT: Everyone was talking to you, all the others, but were
13 they speaking in English?

14 AK: No, in Italian.

15 THE COURT: In Italian. And you answered in Italian?

16 AK: In Italian, in English...

17 THE COURT: And what was said to you in Italian, did it get
18 translated to you in English?

19 AK: A bit yes, a bit no, there was so much confusion, there were
20 so many people all talking at the same time, one saying "Maybe it
21 was like this, maybe you don't remember," another saying "No,
22 she's a stupid liar," like that...

23 THE COURT: But everything was eventually translated, or you
24 understood some of it and answered right away.

25 AK: It wasn't like an interrogation, like what we're doing now,
26 where one person asks me a question and I answer. No. There were
27 so many people talking, asking, waiting, and I answered a bit
28 here and there.

1 THE COURT: All right. You were telling us that the interpreter
2 was telling you about something that had happened to her. But
3 you need to get back to the questions asked by the pubblico
4 ministero. This isn't a spontaneous declaration now. This is an
5 examination. That means the pubblico ministero has asked you a
6 question, always the same question, and we still haven't really
7 heard the answer to it.

8 AK: Yes, sorry.

9 THE COURT: Right, so you were saying that there was this
10 continuous crescendo.

11 AK: It's difficult for me to say that one specific person said
12 one specific thing. It was the fact that there were all these
13 little suggestions, and someone was saying that there was the
14 telephone, then there was the fact that... then more than
15 anything what made me try to imagine something was someone saying
16 to me "Maybe you're confused, maybe you're confused and you
17 should try to remember something different. Try to find these
18 memories that obviously you have somehow lost. You have to try to
19 remember them. So I was there thinking, but what could I have
20 forgotten? And I was thinking, what have I forgotten? what have I
21 forgotten? and they were shouting "Come on, come on, come on,
22 remember, remember, remember," and boom! on my head. [Amanda
23 slaps herself on the back of the head]"Remember!" And I was like
24 -- Mamma Mia! and then boom! [slaps head again] "Remember!"

25 THE COURT: Excuse me, excuse me, please, excuse me...

26 AK: Those were the cuffs.

27 [Voices: "This is impossible!" "Avoid thinking aloud!" "Or
28 suggestions"]

1 THE COURT: So, the pubblico ministero asked you, and is still
2 asking you, who is the person that gave you these two blows that
3 you just showed us on yourself?

4 AK: It was a policewoman, but I didn't know their names.

5 THE COURT: Go ahead, pubblico ministero.

6 MIGNINI: So, now, I asked you a question, and I did not get an
7 answer. You ...

8 GHIRGA or DALLA VEDOVA: I object to that remark! That is a
9 personal evaluation! Presidente! That is very suggestive. He is
10 making an unacceptable conclusion. He can ask a question, but
11 this is a personal opinion. It seems to me that she did answer.
12 She answered for a good five minutes.

13 THE COURT: Sorry, but I said that we were supposed to avoid
14 interruptions, that we weren't supposed to interrupt when someone
15 was speaking--

16 GHIRGA or DALLA VEDOVA: But--

17 THE COURT: Wait -- avvocato, excuse me, please, let's try to
18 avoid these moments which don't help anybody and probably harm
19 the person undergoing the examination because they create tension
20 in the court--

21 MIGNINI: When I am doing the cross-examination I would like--

22 THE COURT: Please, pubblico ministero. This is another
23 recommendation: let's avoid analyses. Let's take the answers as
24 they come, later the right moment will come to say that from this
25 examination, you did not obtain the answer that you expected,
26 that the accused did not answer the questions. That is a later
27 phase. At this moment, let's stay with the answers that we
28 have, even if they are not exhaustive, and return to the

1 question, but avoiding personal evaluations of their value. Go
2 ahead, publicco ministero, go ahead.

3 MIGNINI: I would like to--

4 THE COURT: Yes, yes, go ahead, return to your question. And then
5 you can come back to it with more details.

6 MIGNINI: The central point of that interrogation was the moment
7 when the name of Patrick emerged. You spoke of suggestions, you
8 spoke of pressure, you spoke of being hit, I asked you to give me
9 a precise description of who gave you the blows, you need to
10 describe this person. Was it a woman or a man? Who asked you the
11 questions? Who was asking you the questions? There
12 was the interpreter, who was the person who was translating. But
13 the exam, the interrogation, who was doing it? Apart from the
14 people who were going in and out. You must have understood that
15 there was a murder, and this was a police station, and the
16 investigation was hot, and what I am asking you is, who was
17 actually conducting the interrogation?

18 THE COURT: The pubblico ministero is asking you, you said that
19 the two blows were given to me by someone whose name I don't
20 know. The pubblico ministero is asking you firstly if you can
21 give a description of the person who hit you, if you saw her, and
22 if you can give us a description. The second question --

23 AK: So, when I -- the person who was conducting the interrogation
24 --

25 THE COURT: That was the second question! You're starting with the
26 second question, that's fine, go ahead, go ahead.

27 AK: Oh, sorry...

28 THE COURT: Go on, go on. The person who was conducting the

1 interrogation...

2 AK: Well, there were lots and lots of people who were asking me
3 questions, but the person who had started talking with me was a
4 policewoman with long hair, chestnut brown hair, but I don't know
5 her. Then in the circle of people who were around me, certain
6 people asked me questions, for example there was a man who was
7 holding my telephone, and who was literally shoving the telephone
8 into my face, shouting "Look at this telephone! Who is this? Who
9 did you want to meet?" Then there were others, for instance this
10 woman who was leading, was the same person who at one point was
11 standing behind me, because they kept moving, they were really
12 surrounding me and on top of me. I was on a chair, then the
13 interpreter was also sitting on a chair, and everyone else was
14 standing around me, so I didn't see who gave me the first blow
15 because it was someone behind me, but then I turned around and
16 saw that woman, and she gave me another blow to the head.

17 THE COURT: This was the same woman with the long hair?

18 AK: Yes, the same one.

19 THE COURT: All right. Are you finished? Tell me if you have
20 something to add.

21 AK: Well, I already answered.

22 THE COURT: Fine, fine, all right. Go ahead, pubblico ministero.

23 MIGNINI: I'll go on with the questions. In the minutes it
24 mentions three people, plus the interpreter. Now, you first said
25 that they suggested things to you. What exactly do you mean by
26 the word "suggestion", because from your description, I don't see
27 any suggestion. I mean, what is meant by the Italian word
28 "suggerimento", I don't find it.

1 [Interruptions]

2 THE COURT: Excuse me, excuse me, please, please, excuse me,
3 excuse me! Listen, the pubblico ministero is asking you:
4 "suggestions", you also mentioned words that were "put in your
5 mouth", versions, things to say, circumstances to describe. The
6 pubblico ministero is asking two things: who made the
7 suggestions, and what exactly were you told to say?

8 AK: All right. It seems to me that the thoughts of the people
9 standing around me, there were so many people, and they suggested
10 things to me in the sense that they would ask questions like:
11 "Okay, you met someone!" No, I didn't. They would say "Yes you
12 did, because we have this telephone here, that says that you
13 wanted to meet someone. You wanted to meet him." No, I don't
14 remember that. "Well, you'd better remember, because if not we'll
15 put you in prison for 30 years." But I don't remember! "Maybe it
16 was him that you met? Or him? You can't remember?" It was this
17 kind of suggestion.

18 THE COURT: When you say they said "Maybe you met him?", did they
19 specify names?

20 AK: Well, the important fact was this message to Patrick, they
21 were very excited about it. So they wanted to know if I had
22 received a message from im --

23 [Interruptions]

24 THE COURT: Please, please!

25 [Interruptions, multiple voices]

26 DALLA VEDOVA: It's not possible to go on this way! [Mignini yells
27 something at dalla Vedova]

28 THE COURT: Please, please, excuse me, excuse me!

1 Unidentified Voice:: I'm going to ask to suspend the hearing! I
2 demand a suspension of five minutes!

3 THE COURT: Excuse me, excuse me! Please!

4 DALLA VEDOVA: Viva Dio, Presidente!

5 MIGNINI: Presidente, I'm trying to do a cross-examination, and I
6 must have the conditions that allow me to do it! The defense
7 keeps interrupting.

8 Unidentified Voice:: That's true!

9 THE COURT: Excuse me, excuse me, please--

10 MIGNINI: We're asking for a suspension!

11 THE COURT: Just a moment, excuse me. I've heard all the demands
12 and suggestions, now the Court will decide. So.

13 [Several moments of silence, during which Amanda murmurs in a
14 very tiny voice: "Scusa."]

15 THE COURT: I want to point out that the accused offers answers to
16 every question. She could always refuse to respond. She is
17 answering, and that doesn't mean she has to be asked about the
18 same circumstances again and again. She is not a witness. The
19 accused goes under different rules. We have to accept the
20 answers--

21 Unidentified Voice: But--

22 THE COURT: Please, please! We have to accept the answers given by
23 the accused. She can stop answering at any time. At some point
24 we simply have to move on to different questions. One
25 circumstance is being asked again, the accused answered. The
26 regularly, the tranquillity, the rituality of the court, of the
27 process, has to be respected. The pubblico ministero was asking
28 about suggestions. [To Amanda] If you want a suspension we can do

1 it right away.

2 AK: No, I'm fine.

3 THE COURT: So the pubblico ministero was asking about the
4 suggestions. All right?

5 AK: Sure.

6 THE COURT: So, you were the one who gave the first indication,
7 introducing this generic pronoun "him"? This "him", did they say
8 who it could be?

9 AK: It was because of the fact that they were saying that I
10 apparently had met someone and they said this because of the
11 message, and they were saying "Are you sure you don't remember
12 meeting this person, because you wrote this message."

13 THE COURT: In this message, was there the name of the person it
14 was meant for?

15 AK: No, it was the message I wrote to my boss. The one that said
16 "Va bene. Ci vediamo piu tardi. Buona serata."

17 THE COURT: But it could have been a message to anyone. Could you
18 see from the message to whom it was written?

19 AK: Actually, I don't know if that information is in the
20 telephone. But I told them that I had received a message from
21 Patrick, and they looked for it in the telephone, but they
22 couldn't find it, but they found the one I sent to him.

23 THE COURT: I also wanted to ask you for the pubblico ministero,
24 you wrote this message in Italian. I wanted to ask you, since you
25 are an English speaker, what do you do when you wrote in Italian?
26 Do you first think in English, and then translate into Italian,
27 or do you manage to think directly in Italian?

28 AK: No, at that time, I first thought in English, then I would

1 translate, and then write.

2 THE COURT: So that clarifies that phrase. Go ahead, pubblico
3 ministero, but I think we've exhausted the question.

4 MIGNINI: Yes, yes. I just wanted one concept to be clear: that in
5 the Italian language, "suggerire" means "indicate", someone who
6 "suggests" a name actually says the name and the other person
7 adopts it. That is what "suggerimento" is, and I...so my question
8 is, did the police first pronounce the name of Patrick, or was it
9 you? And was it pronounced after having seen the message in the
10 phone, or just like that, before that message was seen?

11 Unidentified Voice: Objection! Objection!

12 MIGNINI: On page 95, I read--

13 DALLA VEDOVA: Before the objection, what was the question?

14 MIGNINI: The question was: the question that was objected was
15 about the term "suggerimento". Because I interpret that word this
16 way: the police say "Was it Patrick?" and she confirms that it
17 was Patrick. This is suggestion in the Italian language.

18 THE COURT: Excuse me, please, excuse me. Let's return to the
19 accused. What was the suggestion, because I thought I had
20 understood that the suggestion consisted in the fact that Patrick
21 Lumumba, to whom the message was addressed, had been identified,
22 they talked about "him, him, him". In what terms exactly did they
23 talk about this "him"? What did they say to you?

24 AK: So, there was this thing that they wanted a name. And the
25 message --

26 THE COURT: You mean, they wanted a name relative to what?

27 AK: To the person I had written to, precisely. And they told me
28 that I knew, and that I didn't want to tell. And that I didn't

1 want to tell because I didn't remember or because I was a stupid
2 liar. Then they kept on about this message, that they were
3 literally shoving in my face saying "Look what a stupid liar you
4 are, you don't even remember this!" At first, I didn't even
5 remember writing that message. But there was this interpreter
6 next to me who kept saying "Maybe you don't remember, maybe you
7 don't remember, but try," and other people were saying "Try, try,
8 try to remember that you met someone, and I was there hearing
9 "Remember, remember, remember," and then there was this person
10 behind me who -- it's not that she actually really physically
11 hurt me, but she frightened me...

12 THE COURT: "Remember!" is not a suggestion. It is a strong
13 solicitation of your memory. Suggestion is rather...

14 AK: But it was always "Remember" following this same idea,
15 that...

16 THE COURT: But they didn't literally say that it was him!

17 AK: No. They didn't say it was him, but they said "We know who it
18 is, we know who it is. You were with him, you met him."

19 THE COURT: So, these were the suggestions.

20 AK: Yes.

21 THE COURT: Go ahead, pubblico ministero.

22 MIGNINI: I object here on the dynamics, because here there's a
23 contrast...well...per carita--

24 THE COURT: From Amanda's answer, it emerges that there was this
25 cell phone and this message and this "Answer, answer," whereas in
26 the minutes of the Dec 17 interrogation, page 95, we find: The
27 police could not have suggested-- [Multiple voices, some saying
28 that they need to know the exact page, it's different in their

1 version.]

2 THE COURT: While the pubblico ministero is talking, let's avoid
3 interrupting him. It's true that the pages are different, but
4 still, if you can't find the page, ask for a moment's pause,
5 don't interrupt the reading.

6 MIGNINI: So, on line number one, two, three, four...

7 THE COURT: Pubblico ministero, don't worry about the lines,
8 please read.

9 MIGNINI: She said: "I accused Patrick and no one else because
10 they were continually talking about Patrick." Suggesting, to use
11 Amanda's words. I asked: "The police, the police could not
12 suggest? And the interpreter, was she shouting the name of
13 Patrick? Sorry, but what was the police saying?" Knox: "The
14 police were saying, 'We know that you were in the house. We know
15 you were in the house.' And one moment before I said Patrick's
16 name, someone was showing me the message I had sent him." This is
17 the objection. There is a precise moment. The police were showing
18 her the message, they didn't know who it was--

19 THE COURT: Excuse me, excuse me pubblico ministero excuse me,
20 excuse me, the objection consists in the following: [to Amanda],
21 when there are contrasts or a lack of coincidence with previous
22 statements, be careful to explain them.

23 AK: Okay.

24 MIGNINI: Do you confirm the declarations that the pubblico
25 ministero read out?

26 AK: I explained it better now.

27 THE COURT: You explained it better now. All right pubblico
28 ministero. Go ahead.

1 MIGNINI: So, let's move forward.

2 AK: Okay.

3 MIGNINI: Now, what happened next? You, confronted with the
4 message, gave the name of Patrick. What did you say?

5 AK: Well, first I started to cry. And all the policemen,
6 together, started saying to me, you have to tell us why, what
7 happened? They wanted all these details that I couldn't tell
8 them, because in the end, what happened was this: when I said the
9 name of "Patrick", I suddenly started imagining a kind of scene,
10 but always using this idea: images that didn't agree, that maybe
11 could give some kind of explanation of the situation. I saw
12 Patrick's face, then Piazza Grimana, then my house, then
13 something green that they told me might be the sofa. Then,
14 following this, they wanted details, they wanted to know
15 everything I had done. But I didn't know how to say. So they
16 started talking to me, saying "Okay, so you went out of the
17 house, okay, fine, so you met Patrick, where did you meet
18 Patrick?" I don't know, maybe in Piazza Grimana, maybe near it.
19 Because I had this image of Piazza Grimana. "Okay, fine, so you
20 went with him to your house. Okay, fine. How did you open the
21 door?" Well, with my key. "So you opened the house". Okay, yes.
22 "And what did you do then?" I don't know. "But was she already
23 there?" I don't know. "Did she arrive or was she already there?"
24 Okay. "Who was there with you?" I don't know. "Was it just
25 Patrick, or was Raffaele there too?" I don't know. It was the
26 same when the pubblico ministero came, because he asked me:
27 "Excuse me, I don't understand. Did you hear the sound of a
28 scream?" No. "But how could you not have heard the scream?". I

1 don't know, maybe my ears were covered. I kept on and on saying I
2 don't know, maybe, imagining...

3 THE COURT: Okay, okay. Go ahead, pubblico ministero.

4 DALLA VEDOVA? I'd like to ask a question, I'd like to make an
5 objection about--

6 THE COURT? All right, so--

7 MIGNINI: Is it a question or an objection?

8 THE COURT: Please, no interruptions.

9 DALLA VEDOVA? I said, I am asking a question and making an
10 objection --

11 THE COURT: But, excuse me, let's stay with essentials. Let's hear
12 what the pubblico ministero has to say, and then we'll see.
13 That's a premise.

14 MIGNINI: I appeal to the court that this is making the
15 examination impossible.

16 THE COURT: Please, please, sorry. Go ahead.

17 MIGNINI: I am trying to understand. In the interro--

18 THE COURT: But it's not possible to hinder things this way,
19 avvocato. Excuse me. Why?

20 DALLA VEDOVA? The defense would like to formally ask for a break.

21 THE COURT: We haven't even heard what he is trying to say yet.
22 You can't make preventive objections! I'm sorry, avvocato.

23 DALLA VEDOVA? I'm not making an objection--

24 THE COURT: Please, please avvocato, no no no no, the pubblico
25 ministero is speaking. Excuse me, excuse me.

26 DALLA VEDOVA: The suggestions of the PM before asking the
27 question are inopportune, because he is suggesting and making
28 suggestive...

1 THE COURT: Please, please, excuse me, excuse me!

2 MIGNINI: [unintelligible]

3 THE COURT: Please, pubblico ministero! We are creating useless
4 moments--

5 MIGNINI: [unintelligible]

6 THE COURT: Please, pubblico ministero! Please! Now, excuse me.

7 MIGNINI: Please explain this concept to me.

8 THE COURT: Please, please! I understand that when these
9 interruption happens, the tone gets a bit louder, but that is not
10 helpful. [Interruption] Please, please-- but we are getting the
11 impression that the objections are preventive. So while the
12 pubblico ministero is speaking, which he has every right to do in
13 this phase, and the defense already had their chance to do it,
14 and they weren't interrupted yesterday, so we ask for equal
15 treatment today, at the present moment of the examination of the
16 accused. And the tone should always remain cordial without giving
17 the impression of a--

18 DALLA VEDOVA: Yes, yes, no, no. But it's just that, I am asking
19 that--

20 THE COURT: Please, avvocato. There's no reason. We are trying to
21 reconcile the interests of all parties, we are gathering
22 circumstances on which the different parties are called to make
23 analyses and the Court to decide. This will be helpful for
24 everyone. Go ahead.

25 MIGNINI: The question is this: You say, you just told me a little
26 while ago, that...the police -- I'm trying to -- well, I have to
27 give a little introduction so she understands my question. You
28 said "they found this message and they asked me whom it was to,

1 if it was true or not true." And you answered. Then the police
2 obviously goes forward with their questions. "So, tell us". And
3 you...you just told me, I can't read it, obviously I don't have
4 the transcription right here, but, I might be making a mistake, I
5 don't know, but you were saying that you remembered Piazza
6 Grimana. Did you really say that?

7 AK: Yes.

8 THE COURT: Please, please, excuse me, there, now what the accused
9 is saying is: "On the basis of these elements, I tried to
10 reconstruct a scene that could be verified." In these terms, not
11 because she... She mentally elaborated, with her imagination:
12 this is what I understood, how the scene could be realized,
13 containing those elements that had come up.

14 AK: Certainly.

15 THE COURT: But she wasn't speaking of an effective memory of
16 circumstances that had effectively occurred in her perception.
17 That is the meaning of the response of the accused.

18 AK: Certo.

19 MIGNINI: But you said that you remembered Piazza Grimana.

20 AK: I had an image of Piazza Grimana.

21 MIGNINI: An image of Piazza Grimana, that's right. Now listen, in
22 the interrogation, page 95, the same interrogation, but the same
23 expression turns up in other places, I can give references if
24 necessary...I asked this question: Why did you throw out an
25 accusation of this type? In the confrontations with Mr. Lumumba
26 (I was continuing and you answered right away): "I was trying, I
27 had the possibility of explaining the message in my phone. He had
28 told me not to come to work." Perfectly normal things. So, faced

1 with a perfectly normal circumstance, "My boss texted me to tell
2 me not to come to work and I answered him," you could have just
3 stated that. End of response. Instead, faced with the message,
4 and the questions of the police, you threw out this accusation.
5 So I am asking you, why start accusing him when you could calmly
6 explain the exchange of messages? Why did you think those things
7 could be true?

8 AK: I was confused.

9 MIGNINI: You have repeated that many times. But what does it
10 mean? Either something is true, or it isn't true. Right now, for
11 instance, you're here at the hearing, you couldn't be somewhere
12 else. You couldn't say "I am at the station." You are right here,
13 right now.

14 AK: Certainly. [Some noise]

15 THE COURT: The question is clear.

16 AK: Can I answer?

17 THE COURT: Excuse me, excuse me! Please, go ahead.

18 AK: My confusion was because firstly, I couldn't understand why
19 the police was treating me this way, and then because when I
20 explained that I had spent the whole time with Raffaele, they
21 said "No, you're a liar". It was always this thing that either I
22 didn't remember or I was lying. The fact that I kept on and on
23 repeating my story and they kept saying "No, you're going to
24 prison right now if you don't tell the truth," and I said "But
25 I've told the truth," "No, you're a liar, now you're going to
26 prison for 30 years because either you're a stupid liar or you
27 forgot. And if it's because you forgot, then you'd better
28 remember what happened for real, right now." This is why I was

1 confused. Because I didn't understand. I didn't understand why. I
2 didn't understand anything any more. I was so scared and
3 impressed by all this that at some point I thought What the heck,
4 maybe they're right, maybe I forgot.

5 MIGNINI: So, and then, you accused Lumumba of murder. This is the
6 conclusion.

7 THE COURT: Please, go on with the questions.

8 MIGNINI: So, I wanted to know something else. At what time did
9 the water leak in Sollecito's house?

10 AK: After dinner, I don't know what time it was.

11 MIGNINI: Towards 21, 21:30?

12 AK: 21, that's 9? No, it was much later than that.

13 MIGNINI: A bit later? How much?

14 AK: We had dinner around...10:30, so that must have happened a
15 bit later than that. Maybe around 11.

16 MIGNINI: And then, the next morning, at what time did you go to
17 Sollecito's house to clean up the water? Was the water still on
18 the floor?

19 AK: There still was a bit, there still was a bit of water on the
20 ground, but not too much to clean up.

21 MIGNINI: From 23:00 onwards, at what time did you go to his house
22 to clean up the water?

23 AK: Twenty-three...okay. The next morning, I didn't look at the
24 clock, but I went to my house around 10:30. And then I went back,
25 it must have been before midday.

26 MIGNINI: What day are we talking about?

27 AK: We're still talking about Nov 2.

28 MIGNINI: November 2.

1 AK: In the morning. I think it was maybe around 11:30? Just by
2 reasoning, but I didn't look at the clock.

3 MIGNINI: Listen, on the morning of Nov 2, you went to your house,
4 and you saw the traces of blood in the little bathroom.

5 AK: Yes.

6 MIGNINI: The traces of blood on the bathmat.

7 AK: Yes.

8 MIGNINI: When was the last time you had been in that bathroom?

9 AK: Me?

10 MIGNINI: Yes.

11 AK: I must have...well, before the 2nd, I must have gone in there
12 at least once when I came home on Nov 1st.

13 MIGNINI: Excuse me, but what time did you leave the house in via
14 della Pergola on Nov 1?

15 AK: Around...4 o'clock, maybe? I don't look at the clock. But I
16 know it must have been 4 or 5 o'clock when we left the house on
17 Nov 1.

18 MIGNINI: And you were in the little bathroom before leaving the
19 house?

20 AK: Yes.

21 MIGNINI: Now, the last time you were in the little bathroom,
22 before leaving the house, it might have been more or less around
23 4 o'clock?

24 AK: Around then, yes.

25 MIGNINI: All right. You knew that Filomena wasn't home?

26 AK: I knew that she had gone to a party that afternoon.

27 MIGNINI: A party. Fine. And Mezzetti?

28 AK: Laura, you know, I didn't know where she was. I knew she

1 wasn't in the house when I was there, but I didn't really know
2 where she was.

3 MIGNINI: When you saw the bathroom for the last time, were there
4 traces of blood in it?

5 AK: No.

6 MIGNINI: All right. Now, let's get to the moment when Meredith's
7 door was broken

8 down--

9 AK: Okay --

10 MIGNINI: We can go backwards later. Did you see Meredith's room?

11 AK: No.

12 MIGNINI: Did you get a glimpse?

13 AK: No.

14 MIGNINI: Where were you?

15 AK: I was near the entrance, in the living room.

16 MIGNINI: Sollecito was with you?

17 AK: Yes.

18 MIGNINI: So he didn't see either.

19 AK: He didn't either.

20 MIGNINI: From what Frost, Meredith's friend, said, and the
21 others, we heard that you, or Sollecito, claimed to have seen the
22 body in the closet, covered with a sheet, and nothing could be
23 seen but a foot. Now if you hadn't seen the room, and Raffaele
24 hadn't seen it either, how could you make this observation? How
25 could you -- I'm asking another question -- and how could this
26 closet contain Meredith's body? You know the closet, right? I
27 have a black and white photo of it here. Here. This closet.

28 AK: All right. Firstly, I think Frost made a little mistake,

1 because I never said that I saw Meredith's body in the closet. I
2 said that I had heard people around me saying that there was a
3 body in the closet, that was covered, with a foot sticking out. I
4 too was confused by this, but that's what I heard. But when
5 people kept on asking me what happened, what they had found, I
6 answered what I had heard.

7 MIGNINI: Or what Raffaele told you.

8 AK: Raffaele, or the people he was asking for me.

9 MIGNINI: Why do you say, or rather, it's the lawyer who says, he
10 was speaking for you right then: "She confirmed that Raffaele
11 heard from other people that maybe this was the version." Page 78
12 of my... Do you remember this? And also page 79.

13 AK: Do I remember that interrogation?

14 MIGNINI: Yes.

15 AK: I remember the fact that Raffaele was asking the people
16 around us what they had seen.

17 MIGNINI: Look, on page 79 you say: "I understand, I understand.
18 He said precisely: 'Apparently there's a girl, there's the body
19 of a girl in the closet, but the only thing you can see is her
20 foot.'" You say that Raffaele said this.

21 AK: Yes.

22 MIGNINI: You confirm it.

23 AK: I confirm that as we understood from the people around us,
24 there was this fact about the closet, a body in the closet.

25 MIGNINI: But it's Raffaele who said it to you, not the people
26 around.

27 AK: But--

28 MIGNINI: You said that the people around you told it to him.

1 AK: Raffaele was the person who was helping me to understand what
2 they were saying. He spoke to me, explaining everything that was
3 happening, because in the end, I was in shock and also I didn't
4 understand.

5 MIGNINI: So, who were these people who said this to Raffaele?

6 AK: We were all asking each other, because there was Filomena's
7 friend, who had maybe obviously heard it from the police, but
8 it's not like a followed exactly where the information was coming
9 from. Everyone was talking. Everyone was giving explanations and
10 versions and information, and I kept turning to Raffaele because
11 at least he understood the language. I didn't even understand...

12 MIGNINI: Raffaele didn't tell you who told him?

13 AK: No, but he was explaining to me above all what I asked him:
14 what happened, what was in the room, those things.

15 MIGNINI: I'm asking you, but if you don't know, just tell me: did
16 he say to you "Filomena told me" or "such-and-such told me",
17 Altieri, the tall girl, the others that were there that saw into
18 the room. There was no girl in the closet. Did he tell you who
19 told him that? That there was a girl inside the closet?

20 AK: No, he didn't tell me who said that. It was the people
21 around.

22 THE COURT: Okay, okay. She already answered. All right pubblico
23 ministero, go ahead.

24 MIGNINI: I wanted to spend a moment on one last question, maybe
25 the last but I don't know, about the morning of the 6th.

26 AK: Okay.

27 MIGNINI: There's another thing I didn't understand. You said
28 pressure was put on you, and there were suggestions, you

1 explained today exactly what those consisted in, to say the name
2 of Patrick and to accuse Patrick. Then you wrote a memorandum in
3 which you confirm everything. And you weren't under pressure
4 right then. Why didn't you just say: "I falsely accused someone."
5 Someone who was in prison, who was put in prison, maybe for a
6 long time. Can you explain this to me?

7 AK: Certo.

8 DALLA VEDOVA? Can I make an objection? Very, very calmly and
9 without animosity?

10 THE COURT: Thank you, thank you, thank you, thank you. Thank you.

11 DALLA VEDOVA: It seems to me that the pubblico ministero, in
12 presenting his questions, always makes references which go as far
13 as actually suggesting the answers, and also --

14 MIGNINI: Well it is a cross-examination.

15 THE COURT: Please, please let's avoid interruptions and let each
16 person express what he has to say. Go ahead, avvocato.

17 DALLA VEDOVA: In the question he just asked, he mentions the
18 memorandum and says it confirms. Now, this might be a specific
19 question, but it should not be an assertion on the part of the
20 pubblico ministero, followed by another question. If we look in
21 the minutes, we find a series of unilateral declarations which
22 all go to show what interests the pubblico ministero. To my mind,
23 this mentality goes against our way of examining the accused. I
24 just want to make this clear.

25 THE COURT: All right, taking into account these remarks, the
26 pubblico ministero's question remains. It could be rephrased like
27 this: during the 5th and the 6th, you said there were pressures,
28 and the name of Patrick Lumumba emerged as also being involved in

1 these events. But as the pubblico ministero notes, you then you
2 wrote the memorandum spontaneously. We heard that you yourself
3 asked for paper to be able to write it.

4 AK: Certainly.

5 THE COURT: And writing with this liberty, you even referred to it
6 as a gift, these elements which had already emerged, you
7 reasserted them, and this involvement of Patrick Lumumba. What
8 the pubblico ministero is asking is: how did you --this question
9 was already asked yesterday -- in these different circumstances,
10 you weren't in the room any more, there wasn't any pressure, why
11 didn't the truth somehow get stabilized?

12 AK: Yes, yes. In fact, what happened is that I had literally been
13 led to believe that somehow, I had forgotten something real, and
14 so with this idea that I must have forgotten, I was practically
15 convinced myself that I really had forgotten. And these images,
16 that I was actually forcing myself to imagine, were really lost
17 memories. So, I wasn't sure if those images were reality or not,
18 but explaining this to the police, they didn't want to listen to
19 the fact that I wasn't sure. They treated me as though I had now
20 remembered everything and everything was fine and I could now
21 make a declaration in the tribunal against someone, to accuse
22 someone. I didn't feel sure about that. I didn't feel-

23 THE COURT: Excuse me, but in the memorandum, do you remember what
24 you wrote about Patrick? Because maybe it wasn't precise...

25 MIGNINI: I want-- I want-- I want to contest this point. Two
26 points in the memorandum. If I'm not mistaken, you weren't a
27 witness right then. You had been the object of an arrest warrant.
28 You had been arrested. You know the difference between a suspect

1 and a witness. You weren't a witness. Not any longer. So in the
2 memorandum--

3 DALLA VEDOVA? One moment-- Does she know the difference?

4 MIGNINI: Can I continue? Sorry, avvocato, but I'm asking
5 questions! Can I continue? He's continually --

6 THE COURT: Sorry, sorry, go ahead.

7 MIGNINI: This is impossible!

8 THE COURT: Please, pubblico ministero, go ahead, go ahead.

9 MIGNINI: I am interrogating. I am interrogating. Now I'm
10 distracted. Now, the difference between a suspect and a witness
11 -- a person informed of the facts. You said: "I made these
12 declarations so that I could leave, so I could be--" but instead,
13 you were arrested. And you wrote the memorandum after you had
14 been arrested. And you wrote two sentences: I'll read them. "I
15 stand by my statements that I made last night about events that
16 events that could have taken place in my home with Patrick." [In
17 Italian: "I confirm..."] Do you know what the word "confirm"
18 means in Italian? "In the flashbacks that I'm having, I see
19 Patrick as the murderer." There wasn't any policeman with you
20 when you wrote that. No one. You wrote that in complete liberty.
21 Do you know how to explain to me why? And this is even more
22 decisive than what you said some hours earlier. Can you explain
23 this?

24 AK: I couldn't even explain to myself why I had these images in
25 my head, because I didn't know if they were memories or not. And
26 I want to say that if I made these declarations, that they asked
27 me to sign and everything, I did it, but I wanted in the
28 memorandum to explain my doubt, this fact that I wasn't sure

1 about it, because no one ever wanted to listen when I said
2 listen, I don't know.

3 THE COURT?: Effectively the memorandum was correcting what had
4 been said, and these doubts arose.

5 MIGNINI: Do you have lapses of memory? At that time did you ever
6 have lapses of memory?

7 AK: Did I have what?

8 MIGNINI: Lapses of memory.

9 AK: Oh, lapses of memory.

10 MIGNINI: Lapses of memory. Moments where you couldn't remember
11 things that you had done. "What did I do yesterday? I don't
12 know."

13 AK: [Laughing] I've had that problem all my life.

14 MIGNINI: What?

15 AK: I've had that problem all my life. I can't remember where I
16 put my keys.

17 MIGNINI: So it happened to you at other times? Explain it to me.
18 You previously mixed up things, didn't know whether you had
19 dreamed things or they were real?

20 AK: No, not that part about the imagination! I would forget for
21 example what I ate yesterday for dinner, yes, that happened to
22 me, but not to actually imagine things.

23 MIGNINI: To imagine something that hadn't really happened, that
24 never happened to you.

25 AK: No. I never had that problem, but then, I had never been
26 interrogated like that before.

27 MIGNINI: Okay, so when you had this flashback, you saw Patrick as
28 the murderer. What was this flashback?

1 AK: The flashback consisted in this image of Patrick's actual
2 face, not that I imagined an actual act, I imagined his face.
3 Then I had this image of Piazza Grimana, then an image of
4 Patrick's face, then I always had this idea that they wanted to
5 say: these images explain the fact that you met him, and you
6 brought him home, and maybe you heard something and covered your
7 ears, and it was always like this, not that I actually imagined
8 having seen Meredith's death. It was these images that came by
9 themselves, to explain...

10 MIGNINI: I see. All right. I take note of what you're saying.
11 Now, let's talk about your memorandum from the 7th, still written
12 in total autonomy, without anyone around you. You wrote: "I
13 didn't lie when I said that I thought the murderer was Patrick.
14 At that moment I was very stressed and I really did think that it
15 was Patrick." Then you add "But now I know that I can't know who
16 the murderer is, because I remember that I didn't go home." Can
17 you explain these concepts to me?

18 AK: Yes, because I was convinced that I somehow could have
19 forgotten. So in that moment, I--

20 MIGNINI: So what you had said might have actually been true?

21 AK: Yes, it could have been true, but at that moment. But then,
22 when I was able to rethink the facts, it became clearer and
23 clearer that it didn't make sense, that it was absolutely
24 ridiculous that I could have thought that or imagined it.

25 MIGNINI: But didn't you feel the need to intervene to get an
26 innocent person out of prison? You didn't feel the need?

27 AK: But the police had already called me a liar, and I didn't
28 feel they were listening to me. Also because in the Questura--

1 MIGNINI: But you were in prison!

2 AK: But in the Questura, I had already told them: Look, I'm not
3 sure about this, and they didn't want to hear that. They didn't
4 want to listen, because they said to me "No, you'll remember it
5 later. You just need a little time to really remember these
6 facts." I told them no, I don't think it's like that, but they
7 didn't want to listen.

8 MIGNINI: They didn't believe you. But you, once you said that you
9 remembered, you could have just made a declaration or sent me
10 another memorandum saying "No, I didn't say the truth. Patrick is
11 innocent."

12 THE COURT: Excuse me, we already had explanations about this.

13 MIGNINI: All right, I have another question.

14 THE COURT: Please, go ahead.

15 MIGNINI: I have another question. You had a 250 dollar fine from
16 the court in Seattle.

17 AK: What? Oh, yes, yes.

18 MIGNINI: Can you explain this event? What was the motive?

19 AK: In Seattle, I lived with four friends of mine in a house.
20 When our lease ended, we wanted to have a party to celebrate the
21 end of our time living together and also just the end of the
22 year. So, we had a party. At the party there was a band, one of
23 my friends played in it. So there was a band, and they made such
24 a tremendous racket that the neighbors called the police to come
25 and stop the noise. Since I was the person in the best state to
26 talk to the police right then, I went out of the house and took
27 responsibility for the noise. So I got the fine, and everybody
28 helped me pay it.

1 MIGNINI: Do you know about the article that appeared on "Mail
2 Online", by [name], on Dec 3 2007, which refers to the event -- I
3 ask for the acquisition of this article -- in which the episode
4 is described with many details. There is also a translation into
5 Italian. I would like to ask for the translation of this article.

6 [Intervention: "This will be made available to all parties."]

7 THE COURT: Excuse me. Is there actually a question?

8 MIGNINI: It talks about incredibly loud music, drugs, alcohol and
9 throwing rocks into the street.

10 THE COURT: Could you please ask actual questions?

11 MIGNINI: Yes. Do you remember this episode?

12 THE COURT: Excuse me. The pubblico ministero is asking-- you
13 described this episode in the terms we just heard. But the
14 pubblico ministero is asking whether there was use of alcohol and
15 drugs on that occasion, or whether it was just a question of too
16 much noise making a disturbance?"

17 AK: So in fact--

18 MIGNINI: And other things. In the article there's also--

19 THE COURT: The Court doesn't know anything about this. Excuse me,
20 please. All right, let's say "And other things?"

21 MIGNINI: There is a report by police officer Bender.

22 THE COURT: Oh, all right. Okay, okay. Let's just make specific
23 and precise questions. [Noise] Excuse me, excuse me. Please,
24 please. You just briefly sketched the episode. The pubblico
25 ministero is asking for details. For instance, about the use of
26 drugs and the alcohol.

27 AK: So, there was alcohol at this party; we had beer. I didn't
28 know anything about drugs because I was inside the house.

1 MIGNINI: So you don't know about drugs.

2 AK: Right. I don't know about drugs at the party, but there was
3 beer for sure.

4 THE COURT: Anything else? Beer, and anything else?

5 AK: And noise.

6 MIGNINI: I can ask other questions on this point. It's been
7 mentioned that there were naked people around. And rocks getting
8 thrown at windows and into the street, so much that it was
9 blocking the traffic--

10 DALLA VEDOVA? Excuse me, excuse me! That was the article, but it
11 could say things that aren't true.

12 THE COURT: Excuse me, excuse me, please! It has been requested
13 that this document be produced and placed at the disposal of all
14 parties. Then the Court will see. If there are other questions--

15 MIGNINI: Is it true what this article says?

16 AK: [Laughing] No. No.

17 THE COURT: But do you have specific questions?

18 MIGNINI: What is the significance of this sum of 269 dollars?

19 THE COURT: She said it, it's a ticket. A fine. Payment of a sum.

20 MIGNINI: But penal?

21 AK: It's like when you park your car in a forbidden place and you
22 have to pay a fine. It's the same thing.

23 THE COURT: All right, all right. She represented the facts and
24 she represented their consequences. We don't have to give the
25 administrative or penal analysis now.

26 MIGNINI: Now, let's get to the episode of the 23rd.

27 AK: Twenty-third?

28 MIGNINI: The twenty-third. We have the Italian translation. The

1 23rd of November...no, the 23rd...the audition of the assistant
2 Gioia Broci and someone else from the 23rd of last April, in
3 which she made reference to the survey or visit to the via della
4 Pergola on November 4.

5 AK: Okay.

6 MIGNINI: She says that while you were looking at the silverware--

7 AK: The what?

8 MIGNINI: The knives... You started to tremble and cry and covered
9 your ears with your hands. Suddenly. Can you explain why?

10 AK: As I said...

11 THE COURT: Tell him if the episode is true, if it happened, how
12 and why.

13 AK: All right. The fact that I cried in the house when I saw the
14 knives is true. I cried, because when I entered the house, I had
15 to look around to see if anything was missing that could have
16 been used to kill someone, it made a strong impression on me. It
17 was as if all that time, I hadn't been able to even accept the
18 fact that she was really killed, Meredith, and then having to
19 actually be inside the house, looking at knives, being actually
20 there, it was as though the people around me...I was there, and
21 they were asking me to look if there were any knives missing. I
22 said "Okay", but the situation was so heavy, I don't know, it
23 really hit me.

24 MIGNINI: So when you looked at the knives, you felt disturbed.

25 AK: Yes, I was disturbed, it made such an impression on me.

26 MIGNINI: Okay. Okay. Listen, another question. The lamp that was
27 found in Meredith's room, a black lamp with a red button, that
28 was found in Meredith's room, at the foot of the bed. Was it

1 yours?

2 AK: I did have a lamp with a red button in my room, yes.

3 MIGNINI: So the lamp was yours.

4 AK: I suppose it was.

5 MIGNINI: Was it missing from your room?

6 AK: You know, I didn't look.

7 MIGNINI: Did Meredith have a lamp like that in her room?

8 AK: I don't know.

9 MIGNINI: Hm. All right. Listen, when did you know that the boys
10 from the downstairs apartment were all leaving for the long
11 weekend?

12 AK: I had kind of heard that they wanted to celebrate Halloween
13 somehow or other, but I didn't understand or didn't know where
14 they were going and how long they were going to be away. It's
15 always because when everyone was talking together, us and the
16 boys from downstairs, I didn't really understand very well, I
17 didn't get a really clear sense of what was happening.

18 MIGNINI: But you know that November 2nd, unless I'm mistaken, was
19 a Friday. No?

20 AK: Yes.

21 MIGNINI: So then there was Saturday and Sunday; you knew that
22 those days were a holiday here, didn't you? The 1st and the 2nd.

23 AK: Yes, I wanted to go to Gubbio.

24 MIGNINI: Right. But what you just said about Halloween, you must
25 have heard that on October 31, no? In the morning?

26 AK: I don't know exactly when I heard it.

27 MIGNINI: But you knew they were going away, the boys.

28 AK: I knew they were going to do something to celebrate Halloween

1 together, at least that's what I understood.

2 MIGNINI: Hm. Now, how is it that you went downstairs to see if
3 they were home, on the morning of the 2nd?

4 AK: I didn't know whether they were home, or not. We wanted to go
5 down and ask them if they had heard anything.

6 MIGNINI: Hm.

7 AK: So I went there, I knocked...

8 MIGNINI: And nobody had told you that they had all gone to their
9 respective homes, rather far from Perugia?

10 AK: If they said that, then I didn't understand it, because
11 really I thought that they were just talking about Halloween.

12 MIGNINI: Now, on the evening of November 1, do you remember if
13 Raffaele received any phone calls while you were at his house?

14 AK: At Halloween?

15 MIGNINI: The evening of the 1st.

16 AK: Ah, the evening of the 1st. I don't remember.

17 MIGNINI: You don't remember. So. Listen, another question. Do you
18 remember, on the morning of the 2nd, if Raffaele tried to break
19 down the door of the room?

20 AK: Yes.

21 MIGNINI: How then, when later Romanelli arrived, you said that it
22 was normal for Meredith to lock her door. Yet you tried to break
23 it down. Can you explain this?

24 AK: Certainly. When the police came they asked, at least they
25 asked Filomena, if that door was ever locked, and she said "No no
26 no no, it's never, never locked." I said "No, that's not true
27 that it's really never locked," because sometimes it actually was
28 locked. But for me, it was strange that it was locked and she

1 wasn't answering, so for me it was strange, but I wanted to
2 explain that it wasn't impossible, that she did lock her door now
3 and then.

4 MIGNINI: But usually, you remember her door being open.

5 AK: Yes it was usually open or at least...yes.

6 MIGNINI: But on that morning, I understand that you were said to
7 have stated that Meredith always locked her door. And that it was
8 normal.

9 AK: I never said it was always locked. It's just that they didn't
10 understand. I just wanted to explain that it was not always open.

11 MIGNINI: I see, you didn't explain properly.

12 THE COURT: The pubblico ministero is asking you: okay, you say it
13 was not always open, not always closed, but it was a circumstance
14 which didn't particularly alarm you, so much so that you even
15 said this to Romanelli.

16 AK: Yes, because Filomena was answering like that--

17 THE COURT: Okay, okay, but it sounds like the locked door didn't
18 alarm you, whereas in fact Raffaele Sollecito had already tried
19 to break down the door. So?

20 AK: Well, I was worried because she wasn't answering. The fact
21 that the door was locked wouldn't have alarmed me if, say, she
22 had answered, but the fact that she didn't answer when we called
23 her made us think: maybe she's in there and she isn't well or
24 something.

25 THE COURT: Yes, but per carita, still on this circumstance. A
26 door is locked, locked, why should I think there is someone
27 inside who isn't answering me? I could just calmly think that
28 nobody is there--

1 AK: Also that. But we weren't sure. Sorry--

2 THE COURT: --and if she's not home, why should I be worried?

3 Enough to ruin the door by breaking it down? Why should I think
4 that there is someone there who is not answering me? The simplest
5 answer is that she left, locked the door and left. She's not
6 answering, why call her? The door is locked, she's not there.

7 AK: I know. But the fact that there were all these strange things
8 in the house--

9 THE COURT: No, excuse me. Per carita. After this, the other party
10 will continue the examination. I want to say: you find the main
11 door open, you can think that she left and forgot to close it,
12 but she locked her own door. Why should you be so worried that
13 you try to break down her door? I think this is what the pubblico
14 ministero is asking. There. If you could explain why you were so
15 worried in relation to your knowledge. Your motive for trying to
16 break down the door.

17 AK: Yes. I was worried that somehow she was inside and had hurt
18 herself, because there were so many strange things in the house,
19 and so I didn't know what to think. But at the same time, she
20 could have been inside or not, but I wanted to be sure, because
21 if she had hurt herself in some way, or if someone was in there,
22 or if she went out because there was something in there, I didn't
23 know. And the fact that the door was locked together with the
24 broken window had me very worried, I didn't know what to think,
25 but I was worried. So I wanted to knock the door down to see if
26 there was something in there. I didn't know what. But at the
27 same time it worried me. And when I said to Filomena "It's not
28 true that it's never locked," I only wanted to explain the truth

1 of the situation. Because someone was saying "No, no, it's never
2 locked," and that wasn't true. I wanted to explain that.

3 MIGNINI: I see. On the 3rd of November, did you go to the store
4 Discovery, on the day after the discovery of the body of
5 Meredith?

6 AK: When I bought underwear?

7 MIGNINI: Yes. What happened there? Tell us a bit.

8 AK: So, I didn't have any more clothes, so I went with Raffaele
9 to this store to get underwear, because I didn't even know when I
10 would be able to go back into my own house and get my things
11 back. So we went there and looked at some clothes, and in the end
12 I bought a pair of underwear.

13 MIGNINI: The document in our possession -- where is it now?

14 THE COURT: We are looking at it. But I don't know, maybe it would
15 be better to take a break? Shall we suspend proceedings?

16 AK: That would be beautiful.

17 THE COURT: Fine. We'll suspend the hearing -- now it's 11:17 --
18 we'll suspend until
19 11:28, to start again at 11:30.

20 11:30 a.m.

21 THE COURT: Now we can resume the hearing, continuing the
22 examination by the pubblico ministero of the accused.

23 MIGNINI: Here is the document we need to acquire.

24 THE COURT: Oh, the document is still ...oh yes, we have it. Good,
25 good. The parties have all had a look. Go ahead, pubblico
26 ministero

27 MIGNINI: Listen, do you remember....Let me show you. Do you
28 recognize your signature on this interrogation?

1 THE COURT: What interrogation is that?

2 MIGNINI: This is the statement made following your spontaneous
3 declarations.

4 AK: Yes.

5 MIGNINI: You recognize your signature.

6 AK: Yes.

7 MIGNINI: Now, another question. You told us before, this story
8 about the door, about knocking down the door, that Raffaele tried
9 to break down the door. You said that you tried to explain that
10 sometimes she did have her door locked, you told us about this
11 point. Now, I want to ask you this question: Raffaele didn't by
12 any chance try to break down the door to get back the lamp
13 we talked about?

14 AK: No, we didn't know the lamp was in there.

15 MIGNINI: You didn't know that your lamp was in there?

16 AK: In the sense that the lamp that was supposed to be in my
17 room, I hadn't even noticed it was missing. I tried--

18 MIGNINI: You didn't see that it was missing?

19 AK: No, I didn't see that it was missing. We tried to break down
20 the door because I was so worried after having seen the broken
21 window. I basically panicked. I was thinking, Good Lord, what's
22 going on here? I ran downstairs to see if anyone down there had
23 heard anything, then I tried to see if she was inside. She locked
24 her door when she needed "privacy" [English]. So if she
25 wasn't in there but the door was locked, it seemed strange to me.
26 Also the fact that the window was broken worried me. It wasn't to
27 get something.

28 MIGNINI: Yes, yes. Listen, did you actually observe Filomena

1 Romanelli's room?

2 AK: I saw that there was "chaos" [English] in there. I saw the
3 broken window, and a lot of stuff on the floor.

4 MIGNINI: Did you see anything else? Did you see the rock?

5 AK: I didn't see the rock. I saw that there was the computer on
6 the tab-- No! The camera was on the table. I saw that the things
7 were still there. I didn't see the rock.

8 MIGNINI: Listen, did you see the clothes on the floor?

9 AK: Yes.

10 MIGNINI: And the glass? On top of the clothes?

11 AK: Well, I saw that the glass was broken and there were pieces
12 of glass all over the place.

13 MIGNINI: Also on top of the clothes?

14 AK: I suppose there was, but I can't say.

15 MIGNINI: Listen, did you actually check whether anything was
16 stolen?

17 AK: I don't know everything that Filomena has. But I saw that
18 there was lots of stuff all over the place, so I couldn't really
19 check. That's why I called her. I saw that the things that I
20 recognized, things of value, were still in the apartment, like
21 the television, the computer, those things. That's why I thought:
22 What a strange burglary!

23 MIGNINI: Strange, eh.

24 AK: Yes.

25 MIGNINI: That basically there was no burglary.

26 AK: Well, no. I saw that there was a broken window, so I did
27 think there had been a burglary.

28 MIGNINI: I have no other questions.

1 AK: Okay.

2 THE COURT: If the pubblico ministero has no more questions, then
3 the other parties who have not already examined may question.

4 Please, go ahead.

5 COMODI: You said that you called your mother on the morning of
6 Nov 2.

7 AK: Yes.

8 MIGNINI: When did you call her for the first time?

9 AK: The first time was right away after they had sent us out of
10 the house. I was like this [gestures], I sat on the ground, and I
11 called my mother.

12 COMODI: So this was when either the police or the carabinieri had
13 already intervened.

14 AK: It was after they had broken down the door and sent us
15 outside. I don't know what kind of police it was, but it was the
16 ones who arrived first. Later, many other people arrived.

17 COMODI: But from the records, we see that you called your mother
18 -- not only from the records but also the pings that you first
19 called your mother at 12. At midday.

20 AK: Okay?

21 COMODI: What time is it at midday? What time is it in Seattle, if
22 in Perugia it is midday?

23 AK: In Seattle it's morning. It's a nine hour difference, so
24 three in the morning.

25 COMODI: Three o'clock at night?

26 AK: Yes.

27 COMODI: So your mother was surely sleeping.

28 AK: Yes.

1 COMODI: But at 12:00 nothing had happened yet. That's what your
2 mother also said--

3 AK: I told my mother --

4 COMODI: -- during the conversation you had with her in prison.
5 Even your mother was amazed that you called her at midday, which
6 was three or four o'clock at night, to tell her that nothing had
7 happened.

8 AK: I didn't know what had happened. I just called my mother to
9 say that we had been sent out of the house, and that I had heard
10 something --

11 COMODI: But at midday nothing had happened yet in the sense that
12 the door had not been broken down yet.

13 AK: Hm. Okay. I don't remember that phone call. I remember that I
14 called her to tell her what we had heard about a foot. Maybe I
15 did call before, but I don't remember it.

16 COMODI: But if you called her before, why did you do it?

17 AK: I don't remember, but if I did it, I would have called to--

18 COMODI: You did do it.

19 AK: Okay, fine. But I don't remember. I don't remember that phone
20 call.

21 THE COURT: Excuse me. You don't remember, but the pubblico
22 ministero just pointed out to you a phone call that your mother
23 received in the night.

24 COMODI: At three o'clock at night.

25 THE COURT: So, it must have been true, it happened. Did you have
26 the habit of calling her at that time? Did it happen on other
27 occasions? At midday in Italy? At a time where in
28 Seattle...people don't usually call each other in the middle of

1 the night.

2 AK: Yes, yes, of course.

3 THE COURT: So either you had a particular motive, or it was a
4 habit.

5 AK: Yes. Well, since I don't remember this phone call, because I
6 remember the one I made later, but obviously I made that phone
7 call. If I did that, it's because I thought that I had something
8 I had to tell her. Maybe I thought right then that there was
9 something strange, because at that moment, when I went to
10 Raffaele's place, I did think there was something strange, but I
11 didn't know what to think. But I really don't remember this phone
12 call, so I can't say for sure why. But I guess it was because I
13 came home and the door was open, and then --

14 COMODI: It's strange. You don't remember the phone call, but do
15 you remember the conversation with your mother in prison?

16 AK: I had so many. But yes.

17 COMODI: This conversation must have been the one of the 10th of
18 November. Do you remember when your mother said "But at 12,
19 nothing had happened yet."

20 AK: I don't remember that.

21 COMODI: But you do confirm that from the time when you turned off
22 your cell phone until the next morning, you were always with
23 Raffaele Sollecito.

24 AK: Yes.

25 COMODI: Always.

26 AK: Yes. I fell asleep with him.

27 COMODI: And in the morning you went out around 10:30.

28 AK: Around then.

1 COMODI: You went to get the mop.

2 AK: Yes. To take a shower and change, and get the mop, yes.

3 COMODI: But hadn't you taken a shower the evening before, at
4 Raffaele's place?

5 AK: Yes, but then we made love. So I wanted to take another
6 shower.

7 COMODI: The next day. Not right away after. But the next day.

8 AK: Well, we made love and then I fell asleep. Then, the next
9 morning, I wanted to take a shower.

10 COMODI: Where did you buy your marijuana?

11 AK: I didn't buy marijuana.

12 COMODI: Who bought it?

13 AK: I smoked when friends had some, so...for example, when we
14 were at home, often one person would make a joint, and then each
15 person would smoke it a bit and pass it around. But I never
16 bought any.

17 COMODI: And when you and Raffaele were alone?

18 AK: Raffaele and I -- Raffaele had some marijuana, yes.

19 COMODI: And where did he buy it?

20 AK: I don't know. I don't know the people who give out marijuana.

21 COMODI: And you don't know the people who gave it to Raffaele.

22 AK: No. I never met them.

23 COMODI: Fine. No other questions.

24 MARESCA: Yes. Good day. Avvocato Maresca, for the Kercher family.
25 The first question I want to ask you. I'm going back to finish
26 the subject of the telephone call to your mother on the morning
27 of Nov 2, about which you just spoke to the pubblico ministero.

28 AK: The 2nd or the 1st of November? Because I thought I was

1 talking...oh, okay! Yes. The 2nd.

2 MARESCA: Of November. November 2.

3 AK: Sorry. Dates...

4 MARESCA: So, you called your mother three times. Do you remember
5 that?

6 AK: I remember calling my mom. I don't remember how many times.
7 There was so much to think about right then.

8 MARESCA: Fine. Do you remember speaking to your mother in prison
9 on November 10th about this very phone call?

10 AK: I don't remember specifically, but probably we talked about
11 it, yes.

12 MARESCA: Do you remember how surprised your mother was that you
13 didn't even remember about this phone call?

14 AK: I remember her being a bit surprised that I didn't remember
15 very well. But in the end I explained to her that there was just
16 so much movement going on right then, so much confusion, and the
17 whole morning was so emotional, and so all the specific things
18 got mixed up.

19 MARESCA: Yes. So, let me give you a specific question.

20 AK: Okay.

21 MARESCA: You referred in your conversation with your mother to
22 your phone call to Romanelli. Do you remember that?

23 AK: Wait...

24 THE COURT: Can you be more precise and read it to us from the
25 page?

26 MARESCA: Yes, certainly. Page 35-36 of the transcription of the
27 conversation of Nov 10. Your mother, surprised, says: You called
28 me three times. You say: Oh, I don't remember that. She says:

1 Okay, you called me once to tell me some things that had shocked
2 you. But this happened before anything really happened in the
3 house, says your mother. You say: I know I was calling, I
4 remember calling Filomena, but I really don't remember calling
5 anyone else. I just don't remember this thing about having called
6 you. Your mother says: Why would that be? Stress, you think? Yes,
7 right, and the conversation continues.

8 AK: Okay.

9 MARESCA: So, my specific question -- I don't want to be
10 interrupted! Presidente, I am examining her as I was allowed --

11 THE COURT: Go ahead, go ahead. There was no interruption!

12 MARESCA: I didn't even ask the question yet! Avvocato dalla
13 Vedova gets up punctually at every question!

14 THE COURT: Getting up doesn't matter, the important thing is that
15 there are no interruptions. Excuse me, please!

16 DALLA VEDOVA: Can I make an objection to this?

17 MARESCA: Can I ask my question or not?

18 THE COURT: Let him ask the question, then we'll see about
19 objecting. Please, go ahead.

20 MARESCA: So, the question is: is there a specific motive for
21 which -- since yesterday you testified that you called your
22 mother because, specifically answering a question by the defense,
23 you didn't have anyone in Perugia that you could turn to, right?
24 So the question is, is there a reason for which, in your
25 conversation with your mother on Nov 10, you can't remember three
26 phone calls that you made to her in the middle of the night in
27 Seattle about these things that were happening in the house?

28 AK: I imagine that --

1 DALLA VEDOVA: I object to this question! Because the reference to
2 the transcription was read out with one sentence skipped by the
3 lawyer for the civil plaintiff.

4 MARESCA: Presidente, I textually read everything.

5 THE COURT: Excuse me, please, please.

6 MARESCA: Presidente, this "skipping" annoys me. I do not skip
7 anything. I read out to the Court exactly the entire passage. If
8 someone skipped, it was someone else. Yes?

9 DALLA VEDOVA: I'll repeat the objection. After reading about
10 Amanda's saying 'I don't remember' and her mother saying 'Why
11 would that be? Stress, you think?', Amanda says "Because a lot of
12 things were happening very quickly at that point'. Okay, right,
13 okay. But, he skipped the sentence "Because a lot of things were
14 happening very quickly at that point.' The lawyer for the civil
15 plaintiff did not read it out.

16 THE COURT: Excuse me, excuse me.

17 DALLA VEDOVA: I wanted to make that precise. It wasn't an
18 objection.

19 THE COURT: But the question is--the question by the advocate is--

20 MARESCA: The question was about the reason for the stress being
21 some other reason.

22 THE COURT: So, the question asked by the advocate for the civil
23 plaintiff was: How could you not remember that phone call, even
24 though it was made at a very, very special time for the person
25 who received the call?

26 AK: Ah, okay. I do remember one call afterwards, the one that I
27 made after they sent us out of the house. But, I don't know if
28 it's because I was thinking about so many things, but somehow I

1 forgot, I don't know.

2 MARESCA: Yesterday, you mentioned having a lot of friends, both
3 in the US and in Perugia. Did you consider Meredith Kercher to be
4 a friend?

5 AK: Yes.

6 MARESCA: Did you suffer from the loss of this friend?

7 AK: Yes, I was very, very shocked by it. I couldn't even imagine
8 such a thing.

9 MARESCA: Do you think about her in your daily life, do you think
10 about this friend who was with you in your house?

11 AK: Yes, I remember her. But in the end, I only knew her for one
12 month, and more than anything, I am trying to think how to go
13 forward with my own life, so yes, I remember her, and I am so
14 upset about what happened, and sometimes it seems to me that it
15 can't be real. I don't really know what to think of this thing.
16 But yes. I suffered.

17 MARESCA: All right. We heard, and you gave testimony on this
18 point, about your behavior in the Questura, the cartwheel, the
19 gymnastics, the stretching and so forth.

20 AK: Yes.

21 MARESCA: According to you, was this behavior appropriate, a
22 normal behavior faced with such a misfortune, or was this
23 something special?

24 AK: According to me, each person confronts a tragedy in their own
25 way, and I am used to trying to find normality, at least my own
26 normality, in situations of difficulty. This is my way of feeling
27 more secure, because I was feeling really, really, really scared
28 of what had happened, very shocked. I didn't know how to face up

1 to the situation, and for me it was surreal, but I was obliged to
2 accept the fact that it had happened, so my behavior -- yes, I
3 know that they are a bit lighthearted, but that's just how I am.

4 MARESCA: But at that moment, were you scared, or grieving? Or
5 both?

6 AK: I was so -- I was very disoriented.

7 MARESCA: And Patrick Lumumba, did you consider him as a friend,
8 or not?

9 AK: I saw him, yes, pretty much as a friend, for the short time I
10 had spent around him. I had a good relationship with him.

11 MARESCA: In the days spent at the Questura -- later we'll look at
12 them one by one in order -- did you ever think that Patrick
13 Lumumba might be guilty?

14 AK: Before I was interrogated on Nov 5th/6th, I never thought
15 that.

16 MARESCA: So you thought it for the first time on the 5th and 6th?

17 AK: Yes, yes.

18 MARESCA: Then you changed your mind about his guilt.

19 AK: When? In the sense that on the 5th and 6th --

20 MARESCA: No, after the 5th and 6th.

21 AK: After the 5th and 6th --

22 MARESCA: On the 5th and 6th, you considered him guilty. When did
23 you change?

24 AK: I imagined that he could be--

25 MARESCA: I'll ask you later about imagination. Now tell me when
26 you changed your mind about Patrick Lumumba.

27 AK: I changed my mind when I realized that my imaginings were not
28 really memories, but just imagination.

1 MARESCA: When? When?

2 AK: The more time passed, the more I felt sure. But definitely,
3 when I was in prison and alone in my cell, I had so much time to
4 rethink about all the facts I remembered, and about the fact that
5 I remembered not having been with him on that night. The more I
6 thought, mamma mia, he's probably innocent.

7 MARESCA: How many days later?

8 AK: How many days?

9 MARESCA: Weeks, days, hours, I don't know. The question is: when?

10 AK: I already had a doubt when I was in the Questura. But I
11 became completely sure when -- at least I was completely sure
12 that I had never been with him, so what everyone was thinking,
13 that it was him, was only because I myself had said something,
14 and that convinced me that he was innocent. But in the end, I
15 just couldn't know for sure. I could only know that what I myself
16 had said was not the truth.

17 MARESCA: And when did this happen?

18 AK: When I was in prison, I guess, but I already had doubts--

19 MARESCA: But when in prison?

20 AK: --while I was in the Questura...

21 MARESCA: But when? Can you tell me? A few days later? A few weeks
22 later?

23 AK: No, but even this feeling of doubt starting getting stronger,
24 already on the very next day. As soon as I had time to get paper
25 and try to remember things--

26 THE COURT: Okay, okay! Go ahead, avvocato.

27 MARESCA: But the next day, in your memorandum of the 7th, you
28 confirmed that Patrick Lumumba, that what you said about him was

1 true. So, it must have been a few days later with respect to this
2 memorandum, diary, whatever you want to call it.

3 AK: I needed time to think. I don't know the precise moment where
4 bing! but it was this continuous evolution of asking myself: So,
5 what did I actually do? If I didn't do these things with him,
6 then he's probably innocent, but I only know the things that I
7 actually do know, about what I myself did. About what I actually
8 said about him, it was not true. It was a mistake. But -- I
9 don't know -- I don't know anything any more. In fact, the thing
10 that was important for me was to know whether I myself was there
11 or not, and when I remembered that I wasn't, that was the
12 important thing which I wanted to say, and also the fact that
13 what I had said about him was a mistake.

14 MARESCA: And who did you talk with about this when you understood
15 that it was a mistake?

16 AK: I wrote, and then when I could, I talked to my mom, and to my
17 lawyers.

18 MARESCA: And why didn't you ask your lawyers to tell the
19 "Procura" or the pubblico ministero that it was a mistake?

20 AK: I told them about it, because I gave everything legal to
21 them. I didn't think of taking further legal steps by myself. My
22 way of sending out into the world the things that I knew went
23 through my lawyers. So I confided in them and gave them all the
24 information that I could to help them. First I had tried doing
25 that with the police, but they had put me in prison and didn't
26 trust me any more. So I talked to my lawyers and people who
27 believed me.

28 MARESCA: Okay. You spoke many times, yesterday and today, of a

1 state of confusion.

2 AK: Certainly.

3 MARESCA: And of imagination.

4 AK: Certainly.

5 MARESCA: What do these words mean to you: state of confusion, and
6 imagination?

7 AK: The sense I had at that moment, when I was trying to remember
8 things that I didn't remember--

9 MARESCA: I'm not talking about that moment. I am asking you in
10 general. In general, for you, what is a "state of confusion" and
11 what is "imagination"?

12 AK: According to me, it depends on the situation. I can only talk
13 about my own experience, which was, that I had to, forced myself
14 -- because they told me that I had to remember something else --
15 to recall something else, so I forced myself so hard, that I was
16 trying to imagine the reality that I had apparently forgotten,
17 and I got confused as to whether the things I had imagined were
18 really memories or just imagination. Because they were
19 fragmentary. They were just images of things I had seen in my
20 life, for example Piazza Grimana, that I saw every day, Patrick,
21 whom I saw almost every day. These things, which were fragmented,
22 I didn't know if they belonged to that evening, to that sequence
23 of events, or that line of reasoning. I didn't know, and not
24 knowing what was reality and what was my imagination, this was
25 the state of confusion.

26 THE COURT: Okay. Go ahead, avvocato.

27 MARESCA: But have you had other moments in your life in which you
28 were in a state of confusion like this?

1 AK: No.

2 MARESCA: So you've had only this experience.

3 AK: Yes.

4 MARESCA: So this mechanism of the imagination, you only lived
5 through it in this experience.

6 AK: Yes.

7 MARESCA: And so, only in this experience did you separate and
8 then mix up reality with imagination and fantasy.

9 AK: Yes.

10 MARESCA: You also mentioned frustration yesterday.

11 AK: Yes.

12 MARESCA: For your interrogation by the pubblico ministero and by
13 the police.

14 AK: Yes.

15 MARESCA: What does frustration mean to you?

16 AK: I was frustrated because I felt that even if I was giving, it
17 wasn't being received. For instance, I felt that I was giving and
18 giving, but they always wanted something -- always more, and they
19 didn't want to listen to me. They asked me something and I
20 answered, it was never enough, never the thing that they wanted
21 to hear. So I was frustrated. I didn't know how to answer any
22 more, because I had already said, repeated, repeated--

23 THE COURT: Okay, okay, we understood. Thank you. Go ahead.

24 MARESCA: You say that you met Raffaele Sollecito on October 25.

25 AK: Yes, at that concert.

26 MARESCA: Okay. Six days before the murder of Mez.

27 AK: Okay.

28 MARESCA: When did you first have sexual relations with Sollecito?

1 AK: On the first day.

2 MARESCA: On the night of the 25th?

3 AK: Yes.

4 MARESCA: And when did you move into his house?

5 AK: I didn't move to Raffaele's house. I spent a lot of time with
6 him, yes.

7 MARESCA: But yesterday you said that you cooked so many times in
8 that house.

9 AK: Yes.

10 MARESCA: That is correct?

11 AK: Yes.

12 MARESCA: In those six days, how many times did you cook?

13 AK: I can't say exactly, but we made either lunch or dinner
14 almost every day in his house.

15 MARESCA: Did Mez ever meet Sollecito in those days?

16 AK: Yes.

17 MARESCA: Where? and when?

18 AK: When he came to my place, for example. If Meredith was there,
19 they talked a bit. Laura and Filomena also met him.

20 MARESCA: And in those six days, how many times did he come over
21 to your place, if you remember?

22 AK: Hmmmm....

23 MARESCA: Every day?

24 AK: No...umm...

25 MARESCA: One day yes, another day not...

26 AK: Three days? I'm not sure how many days. Sometimes we smoked a
27 joint.

28 MARESCA: On Nov 1, you testified that you smoked a joint, in the

1 afternoon.

2 AK: Afternoon-evening, yes.

3 MARESCA: Afternoon or evening?

4 AK: Evening. Yes.

5 MARESCA: After your arrival at the house in via della Pergola,
6 did you bring other men into the house?

7 AK: Brought other men?

8 MARESCA: Before meeting Raffaele Sollecito?

9 THE COURT: What was the question? I didn't hear it.

10 MARESCA: I asked Amanda Knox if she brought other men, other boys
11 to her house after her arrival in via della Pergola, before
12 meeting Raffaele Sollecito on October 25.

13 AK: So, I had two friends. One of them was Juve, who worked with
14 me at Patrick's, and Juve would sometimes come to the house,
15 bringing me home after work, or even after school. He also
16 accompanied me a few times. Then, once, there was Spiros, who
17 wanted to hear me play the guitar. I told him that I couldn't
18 take Laura's guitar out of the house, so I invited him over. Then
19 there was the time, after Rezzon [the disco] who was called
20 Daniele, and....that's it. For boys. There was a girl I invited
21 once to play guitar. And there were the boys from downstairs who
22 used to come up.

23 MARESCA: In that period, did you have other, I don't know if this
24 is the right term, lovers [fidanzati] or "boyfriends" [English]
25 as you would say, before Raffaele Sollecito?

26 AK: I wouldn't say lovers [fidanzati], but there are people I
27 went out with, for example. I went out with a boy, a barman, who
28 had a bar that I went to a lot, and I often talked to him. We

1 used to joke. So, he asked me over to his place to see a film,
2 and eat a pizza, which I did. Then, there was this Daniele with
3 whom I had an experience, after Rezzon. Yes.

4 MARESCA: Okay. I would like you to explain, with a little precise
5 chronology, your movements on the morning of November 2nd. Do you
6 remember more or less at what time you arrived in the house in
7 via della Pergola coming away from Raffaele's place?

8 AK: [Sigh] Okay. I left Raffaele's place around 10:30. I walked
9 to my house, and then I walked. I don't know how long it takes,
10 but not a long time, to get to my house. Then I went in. When I
11 saw that the door was open, I called out "Is anybody home?" but
12 nobody answered, so I thought "Okay", and I left the door open
13 in case anybody was about to get back. The first thing I did was,
14 I went into my room and undressed, and then I went into the
15 bathroom, took out my earrings, and washed my ears...

16 MARESCA: So this was around 11:00 more or less, maybe?

17 AK: More or less, maybe.

18 MARESCA: Okay.

19 AK: Yes.

20 MARESCA: You undressed in your own room? As you just said?

21 AK: Yes.

22 MARESCA: You also took off your shoes in your own room?

23 AK: Yes.

24 MARESCA: And you went barefoot into the bathroom?

25 AK: Yes.

26 MARESCA: Go on.

27 AK: Okay. I can't remember if I brushed my teeth before or after
28 taking a shower. I think...before...I don't remember. I did brush

1 my teeth, but I don't know if it was before or after the shower.
2 Anyway, I got into the shower, took the shower, and then, getting
3 out of the shower, I used the bathmat to kind of hop over to my
4 room, because I had forgotten my towel. Then I took my towel,
5 returned to the bathroom, dried myself and put my earrings back
6 in. Then I went into my room, got some clothes and dressed.

7 MARESCA: Can I stop you?

8 AK: Yes, yes.

9 MARESCA: In the bathroom, did you use the bidet? or just the
10 shower.

11 AK: This time, I did not use the bidet.

12 MARESCA: Did you use the sink?

13 AK: Yes.

14 MARESCA: And you cleaned your ears?

15 AK: Yes. I cleaned my ears and brushed my teeth.

16 THE COURT: Cleaned your ears, what does that mean? Did you use
17 cotton swabs to clean your ears?

18 MARESCA: That was just my question.

19 THE COURT: Oh, it was that?

20 MARESCA: Yes, yes, no, please go ahead, Presidente. You
21 anticipated my question.

22 THE COURT: Did you use cotton swabs to clean your ears? Or did
23 you just wash them with water?

24 AK: Yes...I think I did. I don't remember specifically, but I
25 usually used cotton swabs to clean my ears.

26 THE COURT: Where were they? Do you remember?

27 AK: They were...there was this thing...

28 THE COURT: A box? A shelf?

1 AK: "Shelf?" [English, the interpreter gives her the word.]
2 Usually they were there, but I don't specifically remember
3 whether they were on the sink or on this shelf.
4 THE COURT: But you used them? I didn't understand.
5 AK: I don't specifically remember, but I usually did use them.
6 MARESCA: Did you turn on the light to take a shower, or not?
7 AK: I don't remember.
8 MARESCA: Yesterday, you said you saw the drops of blood in the
9 sink, in the bidet.
10 AK: I didn't see them in the bidet.
11 MARESCA: I'm sorry. Okay. In the sink. And on the bathmat, right?
12 AK: Yes, but after I got out of the shower.
13 MARESCA: When you used it to get back to your room?
14 AK: Yes.
15 MARESCA: All right. On the bathmat, you saw drops like on the
16 sink, or...
17 AK: No, it was a larger stain.
18 MARESCA: A larger stain. Did it look like a footprint to you?
19 AK: No. I just saw a stain.
20 MARESCA: How much more time did you spend in the house? After the
21 shower and getting dressed?
22 AK: The time to get dressed and dry my hair, and to take the mop.
23 And then I left.
24 MARESCA: Okay. So, maybe another half an hour?
25 AK: I don't think as much as half an hour. It doesn't take me
26 long to dry my hair because it's very fine, so it gets dry very
27 fast.
28 MARESCA: Okay. Then you went back to Sollecito's house.

1 AK: Yes.

2 MARESCA: It was more or less what time?

3 AK: I couldn't say exactly.

4 MARESCA: You never looked at the time on your cell phone?

5 AK: It wasn't important to me to know the time, so I didn't look.

6 I didn't look at the time very often, especially right then, when

7 I didn't have any particular place to go, like to class. I just

8 wanted to go to Gubbio with Raffaele.

9 MARESCA: Okay. And when did you decide to return with Raffaele to
10 your house?

11 AK: He was in the bathroom, I think, when I got back. So I took
12 the mop and quickly cleaned up what was on the floor. Then while
13 we were preparing a little coffee, I told him about the things I
14 had seen. And while we were eating biscuits, I think, he said to
15 me "You should call your roommates." So first I called Meredith,
16 then Filomena, and Filomena explained to me that Laura was in
17 Rome, and that I should go, or rather I should have gone to see
18 how things were. So I said "Fine, I'll finish breakfast," which
19 took a couple of minutes, and I left with Raffaele.

20 MARESCA: So the idea of returning to the house to check your
21 friends' things, was given to you by Sollecito if I understood
22 correctly.

23 AK: He...

24 MARESCA: He invited you to clarify matters by telephoning?

25 AK: I asked him advice about what to do, because I didn't know
26 what to think. He said "Call your roommates to see if they know
27 anything, if anything happened to them."

28 MARESCA: And then you went back to the house.

1 AK: Yes.

2 MARESCA: Together.

3 AK: Yes.

4 MARESCA: And what happened then?

5 AK: So, we looked around a little bit, and when I saw that the
6 window was broken, I became even more worried. So we looked
7 through the rooms to see if anything was missing. That's when I
8 tried Meredith's door and couldn't open it. I was worried. Then,
9 leaving Raffaele in the house, I went running downstairs and
10 knocked on the boys' door, but they didn't answer. I ran back
11 upstairs and said, "What should we do now? I'll call Filomena,
12 and...

13 MARESCA: Let me interrupt you just one second. You knew that the
14 boys downstairs weren't home?

15 AK: I didn't know.

16 MARESCA: You didn't know?

17 AK: No.

18 MARESCA: Then why, in your interrogation of...we'll look at them
19 together in a couple of minutes...do you assert that you went to
20 say hi to them one week earlier? Do you remember that?

21 AK: I remember, I don't know exactly when, but I remember that
22 they were supposed to go somewhere.

23 DALLA VEDOVA: I object: is that the interrogation of Nov 3?

24 MARESCA: You can't make an objection about information. We oppose
25 this.

26 MARESCA: Can I continue?

27 THE COURT: In the interrogation of the 17th, because against
28 herself--it can't be used.

1 MARESCA: No no no, the interrogation of November 3rd--can I
2 continue?

3 THE COURT: Yes. November 3rd?

4 MARESCA: Miss Knox was heard on the subject of going to say hi to
5 the boys: "The last time I was in the boys' house, it was about a
6 week ago, to say hi."

7 THE COURT: Excuse me, avvocato. This was then confirmed in the
8 interrogation by the--because otherwise, well.

9 MARESCA: It was confirmed in the interrogation before the
10 pubblico ministero. If I'm not mistaken. However, it doesn't
11 matter.

12 AK: Yes, I -- can I answer?

13 THE COURT: If it was confirmed there, it cannot be used--

14 MARESCA: [speaking at the same time] I am referring to the
15 passage--

16 THE COURT: --against the accused. In this sense. Please go ahead,
17 avvocato.

18 MARESCA: Let's talk about the policeman that we heard, a witness
19 from the Postal Police. If you remember the episode where he
20 asked you about the telephone of Romanelli, and you told him it
21 was Meredith's telephone. Is this true? Do you remember?

22 AK: I didn't understand.

23 MARESCA: When the two agents from the Postal Police came, they
24 had this cell phone...

25 AK: Okay, those.

26 MARESCA: Do you remember?

27 AK: Yes.

28 MARESCA: Did they ask you for the telephone numbers of your

1 friends?

2 AK: Yes, they asked me for the telephone numbers of the girls who
3 lived in the house, I think. So I gave them my number and the
4 girls' numbers, yes.

5 MARESCA: You also gave them Meredith's number?

6 AK: I think so.

7 MARESCA: Right. But on the statement from November 6th, the one
8 from 1:45 that we are allowed to use... What? The question is
9 this. I'll give you specific questions and you answer them.

10 AK: Okay.

11 MARESCA: Did you meet Patrick Lumumba in the basketball court of
12 Piazza Grimana on the evening of the 1st?

13 AK: No.

14 MARESCA: The fact that it is in your statement here, was that
15 meeting specifically suggested to you, or did you imagine it?

16 THE COURT: Excuse me, please. Yes?

17 DALLA VEDOVA: Where is this in the statement?

18 MARESCA: In the last line of the usable declaration from 1:45. "I
19 met Patrick immediately afterwards in the basketball court of
20 Piazza Grimana."

21 DALLA VEDOVA: This interrogation has been disallowed except for
22 the slander case. It seems to me that it is the Kercher's lawyer
23 who is asking the question.

24 MARESCA: Yes.

25 DALLA VEDOVA: So, we oppose this. Because all of this was
26 reconfirmed in the following one.

27 AK: So, should I answer?

28 THE COURT: In what following?

1 DALLA VEDOVA: The 5:45 one.

2 MARESCA: The 5:45 one. Yes.

3 AK: So, should I answer?

4 THE COURT: We cannot use the following one. But if there is a
5 reference...

6 MARESCA: I have specific questions, and if I can ask them, I
7 will, otherwise I will stop. Let the Presidente decide.

8 THE COURT: Yes. Let's hear the objection.

9 DALLA VEDOVA: The objection is relative to the use of these
10 documents. No objection to the specific questions. But about
11 using these documents which are inadmissible, or limited only to
12 the slander charge, we oppose this.

13 THE COURT: All right--

14 MARESCA: Presidente--

15 THE COURT: Excuse me, avvocato. So these documents were used in
16 the slander case and limited to that?

17 DALLA VEDOVA: Yes.

18 THE COURT: Then it seems to me that the Kercher family's advocate
19 has already--there has been an objection.

20 MARESCA: All right, I will ask a specific question.

21 THE COURT: Please go ahead. But if we could turn to other
22 circumstances.

23 MARESCA: I will ask it, and we will see if the Presidente admits
24 it or not. About the succession of moments that you describe in
25 this statement, were they all suggested, like the final one, by
26 the police, and then imagined by you, or are there some that have
27 a different origin? This was my question.

28 THE COURT: Yes, sorry. But the accused has already answered

1 exactly this question. If there are other questions...so as to
2 avoid going over things that were already illustrated...

3 MARESCA: You underwent pressure, as you said, from the police who
4 were asking you for information. Was that also true in your
5 interrogations of the 2nd, the 3rd and the 4th, or only for the
6 one from the 6th?

7 AK: The police repeated their questions and wanted, above all,
8 for me to tell them who could have done this, but I didn't know
9 how to respond. I told them about all the people that I knew. The
10 most intense pressure was in the Questura between Nov 5 and 6,
11 because I never lived through anything like that. Before that,
12 they would ask me and then say "Okay, fine." They wouldn't say,
13 for example, "Maybe you don't remember well" or "Maybe you're a
14 liar", for example. They didn't say those things.

15 THE COURT: So, there was a difference. All right. Go ahead.

16 MARESCA: So the other statements were made in a more natural, a
17 lighter way.

18 AK: Lighter, yes. But still always repeating.

19 MARESCA: Who was present, the same policemen or different ones?

20 AK: There were so many policemen...

21 MARESCA: When you say "so many", what do you mean? Five, ten,
22 fifteen, twenty?

23 AK: Well...

24 MARESCA: For you, "so many" means how many?

25 AK: In the sense that I didn't recognize the policemen from one
26 time to another. There were some who were always there, for
27 example, like the person who led the interrogation on the 5th.

28 That was a person who was already there the first days that I was

1 there. But in the sense that one person said they were from Rome,
2 one was from Perugia, one from Cabria that was going to arrive,
3 so it was difficult to know them all.

4 MARESCA: But "all" of them was how many, more or less?

5 AK: When?

6 THE COURT: At the different times.

7 MARESCA: At the different times: the 2nd, the 3rd, the 5th...the
8 4th.

9 AK: On the 2nd there were so many witnesses, and so many
10 policemen also. Other times there were less because there were
11 also less people.

12 MARESCA: But standing around you, interrogating you.

13 THE COURT: Can you say if there were five or ten? Just as an
14 indication?

15 AK: For example, five...well, sometimes there was just this one
16 woman, then there would be five, then there would be ten, then --

17 THE COURT: Okay. Okay. Go ahead, avvocato.

18 MARESCA: So you don't remember how many there were?

19 THE COURT: Yes, yes. Sorry, avvocato--

20 AK:] One, three, five, it depended on the situation!

21 THE COURT: "-- we don't need to go back over it. Excuse me.
22 There.

23 MARESCA: Do you remember talking on November 10 with your mother
24 in prison, about the declarations of Raffaele Sollecito?

25 AK: If you could tell me which -- yes, of course I remember
26 talking to my mother when I arrived in prison, yes.

27 THE COURT: But the specific reference to--

28 AK: To which date?

1 THE COURT: No, to Raffaele Sollecito.

2 AK: To Raffaele Solle--I-- it was a long time ago, and the fact
3 that my mother came twice a week makes it hard to distinguish the
4 different dates. But I remember--

5 MARESCA: Yes, but the question is specific. Did you talk with
6 your mother about the declarations that Sollecito made in the
7 Questura?

8 AK: I remember telling her that I felt bad, I was astonished by
9 those declarations.

10 MARESCA: Why?

11 AK: Because I didn't understand why he had to do it.

12 MARESCA: To do what?

13 AK: Say something else.

14 MARESCA: Other than what?

15 AK: Other than what really happened.

16 MARESCA: Do you remember signing your notification of arrest that
17 was served to you?

18 AK: When I was in the Questura, I signed so many things just to
19 get it over with and go home. I signed so many things. And the
20 arrest...I know they talked to me about arrest, but I didn't
21 understand everything that was happening, I was shocked and
22 deeply impressed by the whole situation, so I signed so many
23 things and--

24 THE COURT: Okay. Go ahead, avvocato.

25 MARESCA: But do you remember if this document, this act was
26 translated into English?

27 AK: I don't remember.

28 MARESCA: Had been translated into English?

1 AK: I don't remember.

2 MARESCA: You don't remember. Do you remember if when they
3 translated it to you, they explained to you why you were being
4 held?

5 AK: I remember understanding that it was some bureaucratic issue.
6 I didn't sufficiently understand the specific situation, but at
7 the same time, I was extremely tired, exhausted, stressed, and I
8 didn't understand anything any more. So that fact is that
9 everything they explained to me at that point, everything seemed
10 the same to me, total confusion. I just didn't understand.

11 MARESCA: Let's return to via della Pergola. I'm almost finished.
12 When you returned to the house in via della Pergola with
13 Sollecito, and noticed the window that was broken, did you check
14 in your own room if anything was missing?

15 AK: Just like that. I saw that my computer was there...

16 MARESCA: But yesterday you said that you had money.

17 AK: Yes, I had some money.

18 MARESCA: Did you check the money?

19 AK: I don't remember.

20 MARESCA: You don't remember. So you can't tell us if the money
21 was stolen or not?

22 AK: I honestly can't tell you. I can't remember whether or not I
23 took a look in the little drawer. The thing I remember is that my
24 computer was there, so I thought "Oh, if they haven't taken the
25 computer," because it's a good quality portable computer, so I
26 would have thought it would be the first thing a person would
27 take from my room. And it was right there near the door, on the
28 table.

1 MARESCA: In your room in via della Pergola, was there a central
2 light?

3 AK: There was one but it didn't work, so I used the little
4 bedside lamp.

5 MARESCA: The lamp.

6 AK: The little lamp, yes.

7 MARESCA: And you previously stated that you didn't look for the
8 lamp either; you only looked for your computer when you went into
9 your room. You didn't look for your money, you didn't look for
10 your lamp.

11 AK: So, I saw the window only the second time that I entered the
12 house. The first time I went into the house I didn't even think
13 of looking to see if anything was missing, because I saw going
14 into the living room, it really looked like someone had just gone
15 out of the house, everything was in order, just as I had left it.
16 But the second time, I didn't even think of looking for the lamp:
17 the computer was the important thing for me. All my documents
18 were in it.

19 MARESCA: But the first time, when you took your shower and then
20 you returned to your room, first you undressed and then you
21 dressed, all this, you did it without any light?

22 AK: It was the middle of the morning, there was already light.

23 MARESCA: Did you open your shutters or were they already open?

24 AK: I don't remember.

25 MARESCA: To get to your room, to get to the window, you walked in
26 the dark?

27 AK: But it wasn't dark in my room. Often --

28 MARESCA: I don't know, I wasn't there.

1 AK: All right. Usually I only turned on that little lamp at
2 night. Really at night, or in the evening, when I wanted to...So
3 I didn't even think of turning it on. It really wasn't dark in my
4 room when I went in.

5 THE COURT: It wasn't dark, but where was the light coming from?
6 Natural light?

7 AK: Natural.

8 THE COURT: And what window was it coming from, this natural
9 light?

10 AK: I only have one window, but it was also coming from the other
11 side because there's a balcony.

12 THE COURT: And the door of the bathroom? Meredith's door was
13 closed so no natural light was coming from there. Outside,
14 there's the little corridor, the living room, Romanelli's door,
15 and Laura Mezzetti's door. Which were the doors that let in
16 light?

17 AK: The door of the balcony on the other side of the corridor,
18 which lets in light, and then there was the window.

19 THE COURT: So, from the balcony, the corridor, the light actually
20 reached your room?

21 AK: Yes.

22 THE COURT: That was the light that you had.

23 MARESCA: You mentioned to your friends in the Questura that
24 according to you, Meredith died slowly.

25 AK: They said...

26 MARESCA: How did you come to say that?

27 AK: I heard that her throat was cut, and from what I saw in CSI
28 of these things, these things are neither quick nor pleasant. So

1 when they said "We hope she died quickly," like I don't know, in
2 some other way, I said "But what are you saying, her throat was
3 cut, good Lord, bleargh." I had remained at that point, that
4 brutality, this death that was really blechh, that made a
5 horrible impression. That was what really struck me, that fact of
6 having your throat cut. It seemed so gross, and I imagined that
7 it was a very slow and terrifying death. So when they said "We
8 hope it was like this," I said "No, I think it was really gross,
9 disgusting."

10 MARESCA: And do you know if, when Meredith was murdered, she
11 screamed or shrieked?

12 AK: I don't know.

13 MARESCA: Did someone tell you?

14 AK: Tell me? No, uh, no. No, I didn't know if she screamed or
15 not.

16 MARESCA: Did you talk about it with someone immediately after,
17 when you were there at the house, about whether she screamed or
18 shrieked?

19 AK: Not about that, no.

20 MARESCA: And did the police talk to you about the scream or not,
21 when they interrogated you on the 2nd, the 3rd or the 4th. Did
22 they talk to you about the fact that she screamed?

23 AK: I don't remember.

24 MARESCA: Why did you say yesterday that they did? If I'm not
25 mistaken.

26 THE COURT: Not on the 4th.

27 AK: The 2nd, 3rd and 4th.....On the 5th and 6th, they asked me if
28 I heard the scream.

1 MARESCA: So on the 5th and the 6th, the police told you that she
2 screamed.

3 AK: They asked me if I had heard her scream. I said no. They
4 said, but how is it possible that you didn't hear her scream, if
5 she was killed so near you? I said, "I don't know, maybe I had my
6 ears covered."

7 THE COURT: Okay. Yes, yes. Now we'll return to...

8 MARESCA: Okay.

9 THE COURT: Excuse me. Go ahead.

10 MARESCA: On November 4, at 3:24 in the morning, you wrote a very
11 long e-mail to 25 people. Okay?

12 AK: Yes.

13 MARESCA: All right, but why did you write it at 3 in the morning,
14 after having been in the Questura, where you said you were very
15 tired, nervous, stressed and so forth. I mean, how did you come
16 to write such a long e-mail instead of going to bed. This is the
17 question.

18 AK: Precisely because I was stressed and felt exhausted because
19 of the police, I had to somehow let off steam, because the whole
20 situation was so heavy that I couldn't even sleep. So I needed to
21 write. I needed to let off steam by writing, especially to the
22 people who were worrying about me. So I addressed it to all the
23 people whose e-mail addresses I had in my e-mail. I wrote down
24 everything and sent it to them. Then I felt better.

25 MARESCA: I see. A last question, about the text message of
26 Patrick Lumumba. Because you answered in various ways. I would
27 like to know if, when you received the message, you were eating
28 dinner in the house with Sollecito, or had you already eaten--

1 AK: We hadn't eaten yet.

2 MARESCA: --or were you going to eat? Because this morning you
3 said that it was later, that you ate dinner later and the message
4 arrived first. Is that how it was? Whereas yesterday, you said
5 that you were eating.

6 AK: No. I never said that we were eating when the message
7 arrived.

8 DALLA VEDOVA? We don't have the transcriptions from yesterday--

9 MARESCA: The question is--

10 THE COURT? --but the accused is here, and can say at any
11 time...there. Sorry.

12 So your question was--

13 MARESCA: The question is--

14 THE COURT: Please go ahead. But without making any reference to
15 yesterday's testimony, because unfortunately we don't have the
16 elements.

17 MARESCA: With respect to Lumumba's message. What time was it in
18 the evening? It was 20:18.

19 AK: I think, I don't know if we hadn't yet started to watch the
20 movie or we had only just started to watch the movie, and then I
21 realized that there was a message.

22 MARESCA: Okay.

23 THE COURT: So, you weren't eating.

24 AK: No, no. Dinner was later.

25 THE COURT: So the message corresponds to the moment where you
26 started the movie...whose title you gave yesterday, no?

27 MARESCA: Do you remember, on the 17th of November, having spoken
28 with your mother about the knife?

1 AK: I talked with my mother about everything, so...

2 MARESCA: Yes?

3 AK: Yes.

4 MARESCA: You told your mother that you were very worried.

5 AK: I didn't understand why there would be Meredith's blood on a
6 knife that was found in Raffaele's house. Because [laugh] for me
7 that was impossible.

8 THE COURT: Excuse me, but with respect to the knife, which knife
9 did they talk about? I saw that it remained a little general.

10 MARESCA: Because she-- oh, no, sorry, Presidente.

11 THE COURT: Yes? Which knife did they talk about?

12 AK: We were talking about a knife that had Meredith's blood...on
13 this knife. And for me, I couldn't understand it because it was
14 impossible.

15 THE COURT: So, with reference to that knife. Please go ahead,
16 avvocato.

17 MARESCA: Why did you say to your mother "I'm worried because
18 there is a knife of Raffaele's."

19 AK: Well, I was worried because to me that was impossible. I
20 didn't understand how that could be.

21 MARESCA: I don't know if I have any more questions, Presidente.

22 THE COURT: Yes, yes, go ahead, avvocato.

23 MARESCA: No, I don't have any more. I'm finished, Presidente.

24 Thank you.

25 THE COURT: Please, Sollecito's defense. The other civil
26 plaintiffs have no more questions.

27 Unidentified Voice: To conclude the examination, I would like to
28 simply--

1 THE COURT: We need to wait before concluding the examination.

2 Unidentified Voice: I'm sorry, I hadn't seen the lawyer.

3 BONGIORNO: *I am avvocato Giulia Bongiorno.*

4 AK: *Hello [Amanda actually says "Buongiorno"]*

5 BONGIORNO: *Miss Knox, you are accused together with Raffaele*
6 *Sollecito of murdering Meredith together with Rudy Guede. I would*
7 *like you to tell me exactly what kind of relations you had with*
8 *Rudy Guede. You already said that you saw each other few times,*
9 *but I would like to ask for more information about this aspect.*

10 AK: *I didn't have any relations with Rudy Guede. I knew him in*
11 *the sense that someone said "Look, this is Rudy, this is Amanda."*
12 *I saw him around a few times. But I didn't have any relations*
13 *with him.*

14 BONGIORNO: *Can you tell me if you frequented each other, if you*
15 *went out together? Because you said that once you saw him at a*
16 *party.*

17 AK: *Yes, he came into my bar once, for example, but there was*
18 *always this fact that I had to work there, he came in, I don't*
19 *think I even gave him a drink, because -- I don't remember the*
20 *situation that well, but I think he came in and then went out. I*
21 *don't remember. But really, I didn't know him at all.*

22 BONGIORNO: *Did you exchange telephone numbers? Did you call each*
23 *other?*

24 AK: *No.*

25 BONGIORNO: *Listen. A witness came here, whose name was Kokomani.*

26 AK: *[Tiny snigger]*

27 BONGIORNO: *Kokomani told us about an episode. I want to know if*
28 *you remember this episode, which apparently occurred at the end*

1 of October. Before Meredith's death, obviously. According to this
2 episode, you were together with Raffaele Sollecito, then Rudy
3 Guede approached, and according to the testimony, Kokomani was
4 driving in a car, you were with Raffaele in the middle of the
5 street, Kokomani illuminated you and at that point you took a big
6 knife and turned it on Kokomani. I'm not giving you the complete
7 description, I am just asking you if it happened, what happened,
8 what you know about this event.

9 AK: It's totally false. He totally imagined it.

10 BONGIORNO: Kokomani says you have very broad front teeth.

11 AK: Look for yourself.

12 BONGIORNO: Kokomani says you have an uncle who came from America,
13 and that in some summer month, he said August but didn't fix a
14 date, anyway around that period, your American uncle was in a
15 bar. Kokomani sat down next to him, and you and Raffaele, in that
16 period of summer, passed by and said hello to him. Do you recall
17 this episode?

18 AK: It's impossible. I was in the United States and then, no one
19 from my family either speaks Italian or ever came to Perugia.
20 Before, I came here with my sister, on September 1st, and then
21 nothing happened before I came to stay.

22 BONGIORNO: But does this American uncle who came here, that
23 Kokomani knows, exist?

24 AK: No.

25 BONGIORNO: Yesterday, you described your relationship with
26 Raffaele, Raffaele Sollecito. Is Raffaele a violent person?

27 AK: No. The exact opposite.

28 BONGIORNO: Did you go to the apartment below yours with the

1 *police and did you see blood there?*

2 *AK: Yes.*

3 *BONGIORNO: I would need a clarification about this. The apartment*
4 *below means the apartment where the boys lived?*

5 *AK: Yes.*

6 *BONGIORNO: When you went down and saw the blood, how much blood*
7 *was there?*

8 *AK: Well, entering their apartment, on the right, the corridor*
9 *curves, and there's this room. And there was this cover which was*
10 *all rolled up and there was a little bit of blood on this cover.*

11 *BONGIORNO: What was it, an eiderdown, a quilt [piumone]?*

12 *AK: What is "piumone"? [Interpreter: "a quilt"]*

13 *BONGIORNO: Yes, it was a kind of quilt, yes.*

14 *AK: A kind of quilt.*

15 *BONGIORNO: And you went down there together with the police?*

16 *AK: Yes.*

17 *BONGIORNO: Did the police ask you to go down there?*

18 *AK: Yes.*

19 *BONGIORNO: How were you dressed when you went down?*

20 *AK: Still with same...you know, I don't remember.*

21 *BONGIORNO: Were you wearing that suit that we saw that the police*
22 *was wearing? With the shoe covers, the gloves?*

23 *AK: No, no, I was still wearing my own clothes. They gave me*
24 *those -- things that you put on your shoes.*

25 *BONGIORNO: The shoe covers. And gloves?*

26 *AK: They gave me gloves when I went upstairs to look through the*
27 *knives.*

28 *BONGIORNO: Yes, but excuse me. The day you went downstairs with*

1 *the police and entered into the apartment downstairs, you went in*
2 *together with the police and you didn't have gloves?*

3 *AK: No, I didn't have gloves.*

4 *BONGIORNO: Did you see, during all these police operations every*
5 *time you went there-- but in the end, how many times did you go*
6 *to the house? The day of the 2nd, of the finding, and on the 4th?*

7 *AK: Mhm.*

8 *BONGIORNO: On those occasions, did you see whether the police all*
9 *had on these shoe-covers, gloves, suits all the time?*

10 *AK: I saw that the people I was with had things on their feet. I*
11 *don't know if they all had gloves.*

12 *BONGIORNO: Listen, it has been asked by the lawyer for the civil*
13 *plaintiff if you had ever before experienced strange episodes*
14 *with your imagination, or superimposing of memories. So, I wanted*
15 *to complete that. Has it ever happened in your life before this*
16 *to be interrogated with the methods that you have described?*

17 *AK: Absolutely not.*

18 *BONGIORNO: So you connect this episode of your imagination with*
19 *those methods?*

20 *AK: Certainly.*

21 *BONGIORNO: When you refer to the fact that this famous*
22 *interpreter told you an episode about her personal life, to*
23 *solicit a memory from you, I wanted to understand: this*
24 *interpreter, was she an interpreter that was speaking aloud and*
25 *everyone was listening, or was it between just the two of you?*
26 *And in what language did all this happen?*

27 *AK: Oh no, it was really just between the two of us. She was*
28 *right here, and she was really talking right into my ear the*

1 whole time, saying "Come on, stop it," because I was saying the
2 truth because I wanted to go home, "come on, maybe you just don't
3 remember", it was like this the whole time. It wasn't like she
4 was translating what I saw saying to them. Well yes, she also did
5 that, but she was talking in my ear the whole time.

6 BONGIORNO: So, it is correct to say that during the
7 interrogation, this interpreter was having a conversation with
8 you that could not be heard by third parties.

9 AK: Yes.

10 BONGIORNO: You saw -- you were shown the written statement, and
11 underneath it there is a signature. This statement which was
12 written on a computer, was it written at your dictation? Did you
13 dictate the words that were written in the statement?

14 AK: No. They wrote; they asked me: "Okay, what do you imagine?"
15 And I said "Maybe I imagine this," and they said "Okay, let's
16 write this, and then you tell us if it's all right or not. So
17 they were writing, saying "Okay, you met Patrick at Piazza
18 Grimana, for example, you saw this, you covered your ears."
19 "Okay, fine, fine."

20 BONGIORNO: Okay. But when they made you sign the statement, you
21 didn't explicitly ask to reread it or to change anything?

22 AK: They gave it to me to read, but...well, I did like this and
23 then I just signed.

24 BONGIORNO: Did you ever have any judicial experiences when you
25 were in America?

26 AK: Absolutely not.

27 BONGIORNO: From the telephone call we heard about yesterday, you
28 had a friend who was consulting a lawyer. You never thought in

1 *those days, seeing that you were constantly called to the*
2 *Questura, about calling a lawyer?*

3 *AK: No, but this...Filomena consulted a lawyer about the house,*
4 *about the rent and about finding another place. I never thought*
5 *that I might need a lawyer. Because in the end, I knew what I*
6 *knew, I didn't know anything else, so the thought of finding a*
7 *lawyer didn't even occur to me.*

8 *BONGIORNO: When you went to via della Pergola on the 4th, to*
9 *examine the knives, and when you became very disturbed and all*
10 *that, with how many people -- how many people were present?*

11 *AK: So, I arrived with an interpreter and two policemen, and then*
12 *there were at least, at the very least, five, but I think even*
13 *more, who were already in the house, because there were so many*
14 *people in the corridor, in the other room, and in the other*
15 *rooms, so--*

16 *BONGIORNO: But these people were moving around inside the house?*

17 *AK: Yes.*

18 *BONGIORNO: When you, on the morning of the finding of the body,*
19 *when before that you went to take a shower, you said: "I got out*
20 *of the shower and didn't have any shoes, so I jumped on the*
21 *bathmat."*

22 *AK: Yes.*

23 *BONGIORNO: This bathmat that we're talking about is the bathmat*
24 *that you saw projected here in court in a video?*

25 *AK: Yes.*

26 *BONGIORNO: Do you remember how you slid with the bathmat? When*
27 *you took it from the bathroom to your room, did you have both*
28 *bare feet on it or just one foot.*

1 *AK: Sometimes I...heh heh...by mistake, I put my foot on the*
2 *floor like this, but I tried -- I slid along trying to kind of*
3 *make little jumps with the bathmat, but I didn't quite succeed.*

4 *BONGIORNO: But it can be said that you were pressing on the*
5 *bathmat with your foot?*

6 *AK: Yes.*

7 *BONGIORNO: At the famous party downstairs where Rudy*
8 *participated, you have already explained that Raffaele Sollecito*
9 *wasn't there, because it happened before.*

10 *AK: Certainly.*

11 *BONGIORNO: Did Raffaele Sollecito know Rudy Guede?*

12 *AK: No.*

13 *BONGIORNO: One witness, Gioffredi, has declared having seen four*
14 *people one afternoon, Meredith, Raffaele Sollecito, Amanda Knox*
15 *and Rudy Guede together, coming out of via della Pergola. Do you*
16 *recall this episode? Is it true?*

17 *AK: It's impossible.*

18 *BONGIORNO: Thank you. I am finished.*

19 *MAORI: Just a couple of details. Luca Maori, Raffaele Sollecito's*
20 *defense. Referring to the moment in which you found yourselves,*
21 *you and Raffaele, in front of the house in via della Pergola, at*
22 *the moment in which you discovered that there were some problems,*
23 *and then Raffaele called his sister. Did you hear Raffaele's*
24 *telephone conversation with his sister?*

25 *AK: No, they were talking between themselves on the telephone,*
26 *and I was nearby, but I wasn't listening.*

27 *MAORI: And do you know what Raffaele's sister advised him to do?*

28 *AK: I didn't hear her words, but she advised him to call the*

1 *police or -- as I understood it, to call the police.*

2 *MAORI: Then, did you hear Raffaele's next telephone call, to the*
3 *police or carabinieri? Did you hear it?*

4 *AK: Yes, Raffaele called the police, yes. I was there, nearby.*

5 *MAORI: Okay. What did Raffaele say? Do you remember?*

6 *AK: Mm...it was in Italian.*

7 *MAORI: Because you also intervened, saying something to Raffaele.*
8 *Do you remember that?*

9 *AK: Yes, because umm...Raffaele was talking about the fact*
10 *that...the strange things when I came back to the house, at*
11 *least, he was talking about these things, but in the end, I kind*
12 *of had to let him talk, because I--he was really talking about...*

13 *MAORI: Yes but Raffaele, during this telephone call, asked you*
14 *for your telephone number and so forth?*

15 *AK: Yes, indeed. He turned to me for clarifications, in the sense*
16 *that well, also for the telephone number that he could get from*
17 *me, I mean the police could get from me, because I was the*
18 *resident of the house. I didn't really help, but I did give that*
19 *phone number, yes.*

20 *MAORI: So you can say that at the moment when Raffaele was*
21 *speaking with his interlocutor, which was from the carabinieri,*
22 *not the police, he asked you, Amanda, for the telephone number*
23 *and the precise address?*

24 *AK: Yes.*

25 *MAORI: And you answered Raffaele?*

26 *AK: Yes.*

27 *MAORI: And Raffaele gave this information in his turn?*

28 *AK: Yes.*

1 MAORI: *Who was around then? Was anyone there?*

2 AK: *No, we were still alone.*

3 MAORI: *Nobody had arrived yet?*

4 AK: *No.*

5 MAORI: *Thank you.*

6 AK: *May I have a rest?*

7 THE COURT: *A little rest, certainly.*

8 AK: *Yes, thank you.*

9 THE COURT: *Let's suspend proceedings for a while, and start again*
10 *with the examination by the defense...*

11 AK: *Just five minutes.*

12 THE COURT: *Let's take ten minutes. [Noise] Yes, you're a little*
13 *tired. Ten minutes. All right?*

14 AK: *Yes, fine, thank you.*

15 THE COURT: *Pubblico ministero, yes?*

16 MIGNINI: *Today a report arrived, transmitted by the SCO, a report*
17 *from the FBI on the episode that was the object of the*
18 *journalistic article we discussed.*

19 THE COURT: *We will place it at the disposal of the parties. We*
20 *may now proceed with the examination of the accused who remains*
21 *ready to answer, she is already seated in her place. Please, the*
22 *defense lawyer who asked to examine in order to conclude it.*
23 *Please try to avoid useless repetitions.*

24 PACELLI: *I am the lawyer Carlo Pacelli, Patrick's advocate.*

25 AK: *Hello.*

26 PACELLI: *Signorina Amanda, hello. I simply want a few*
27 *clarifications.*

28 AK: *Certainly.*

1 PACELLI: Did you by any chance know Rudy on September 1, 2007?

2 AK: No.

3 PACELLI: On November 1, did you meet Rudy at the basketball
4 court?

5 AK: No.

6 PACELLI: Did Rudy ever provide you with joints?

7 AK: No.

8 PACELLI: Listen, signorina Amanda, I will now put to you some
9 questions about your statement of November 6th, 2007.

10 AK: Okay.

11 PACELLI: The one that you made to the pubblico ministero, on the
12 circumstances which were not included in the statement of 1:45.

13 AK: Okay.

14 PACELLI: Before Meredith was killed, did you hear thuds?

15 AK: No.

16 PACELLI: Then why in your statement of Nov 6, the one of 5:45,
17 made to the pubblico ministero, did you declare that you heard
18 thuds.

19 AK: It was always following this thing where they wanted to
20 understand--

21 PACELLI: They, who they? Sorry, but could you give names or
22 titles? You were giving your statement to the PM.

23 AK: The PM and the policemen who were there. But when I made that
24 declaration, also the PM was one of the people who said to me,
25 "So, you did this, you followed this person, you heard this, but
26 why?" That's how it was.

27 PACELLI: So it was the pubblico ministero who put the words "I
28 heard thuds" into your mouth?

1 AK: He wanted to know how come I hadn't --

2 PACELLI: I asked you a question.

3 THE COURT: She's answering, she's answering. Go ahead, go ahead.

4 AK: He wanted to know why I hadn't heard Meredith. I was
5 confused, and I was trying to imagine things that I had
6 supposedly forgotten.

7 PACELLI: She is going back to what she already said about this.

8 It's useless to go back over it--

9 But signor Presidente, the circumstances need to be clarified. I
10 need to clarify them.

11 THE COURT: Yes, but, excuse me, avvocato, but let's not go back
12 to--

13 PACELLI: No, no, I'm not going back. No, no, no.

14 THE COURT: --to the methods, to the situation, because otherwise
15 we'll just be repeating--

16 PACELLI: No, but one remained-- No no no, but this question has
17 not been posed as a question of circumstances.

18 THE COURT: But she already explained the situation. Go ahead.

19 PACELLI: She won't answer me, Presidente. Ahh. You said that you
20 had good relations with Patrick.

21 AK: Yes.

22 PACELLI: Then why, in your statement of Nov 6 2007 at 5:45, did
23 you say you were very frightened of Patrick.

24 AK: Because, imagining him as being capable of murdering someone,
25 at that moment I was scared.

26 PACELLI: Did someone suggest this to you? The PM?

27 AK: They asked me what Patrick was like? Was he violent? I said
28 no, he's not violent. But are you scared of him? And I said yes,

1 because thinking that he was the person who killed her, I was
2 scared. Also because in those days I was thinking generally that
3 there was a murderer, and I was frightened.

4 PACELLI: Why didn't you say this to the police in the statement
5 of 1:45?

6 AK: Say what?

7 PACELLI: That you were afraid of Patrick.

8 AK: Because they hadn't asked me yet.

9 PACELLI: Listen, in the statement of Nov 6 at 5:45, you declared
10 to the police that you met Patrick in the morning of Nov 5, in
11 front of the Universita per Stranieri.

12 AK: Yes.

13 PACELLI: My question is the following: was this also suggested to
14 you by the pubblico ministero?

15 AK: They asked me when was the last time I had seen Patrick, so I
16 told them it was on that morning.

17 PACELLI: And this true circumstance served to strengthen the
18 accusation against Patrick?

19 THE COURT: Excuse me, let's avoid analysis and simply ask about
20 circumstances of fact.

21 PACELLI: A clarification about the scream. If I understood
22 correctly, you said a little while ago that it was the police
23 etc. But at 5:45, in your statement of 5:45, you made this
24 declaration in front of the pubblico ministero: "I heard
25 Meredith scream." How could you know -- how could you know that
26 Meredith screamed before she was killed if not even the police
27 knew at that moment that Meredith had screamed.

28 AK: I never said--

1 THE COURT or GHIRGA: Excuse me, excuse me!

2 PACELLI: Calm, avvocato Ghirga! I'm doing this examination in a
3 calm way! I want to do this calmly.

4 THE COURT: Avvocato, please, please!

5 PACELLI: È basta.

6 THE COURT: But let's avoid repeating questions. On this--

7 PACELLI: On this, I was interrupted yesterday by dalla Vedova,
8 and she didn't answer.

9 THE COURT: Excuse me, excuse me, avvocato. But she did already
10 answer.

11 PACELLI: No, she didn't answer.

12 THE COURT: She didn't answer now, but she did yesterday.

13 PACELLI: No. Yesterday she didn't answer either. I was
14 interrupted by--

15 THE COURT: Please, please, avvocato. There's no reason.

16 PACELLI: I'm sorry, Presidente.

17 THE COURT: It seems to me that the lawyer is asking whether you,
18 during your spontaneous declaration of Nov 6 at 5:45, you made
19 reference to a scream of Meredith that you heard. The pubblico
20 ministero asked how you could refer to this scream.

21 AK: They asked me if I heard a scream from Meredith. I said no.
22 They asked me "How could you not have heard her scream while she
23 was killed?" I don't know why they asked me that, but I answered
24 that I hadn't, and they said "How could that be?" and I said
25 "Maybe my ears were covered." And that's it.

26 THE COURT: Okay, okay. But the perplexity of the lawyer is
27 because a witness actually spoke of this scream.

28 AK: Well, I would ask the police about that.

1 THE COURT: Excuse me. Please avvocato, can we move on now?

2 PACELLI: Two more clarifications.

3 THE COURT: Go ahead.

4 PACELLI: In your conversation with your mother of Nov 10, when
5 you said you felt terrible for getting Patrick in prison --

6 AK: Certo.

7 PACELLI: --etc., you say that you mentioned this circumstances
8 only to your lawyers. Now, did you tell them about this before
9 the 10th, or after the 10th?

10 AK: I told everything to my mom as soon as I could, all my
11 feelings and everything.

12 PACELLI: Yes, but to your lawyers, did you say this before or
13 after Nov 10?

14 AK: I imagine before, but I don't know.

15 PACELLI: Do you remember when?

16 AK: I don't know the dates. Everything I said, I said that it was
17 impossible--

18 PACELLI: Listen, listen. One last question.

19 AK: Tell me.

20 PACELLI: When you gave your declaration to the examining
21 tribunal, you confirmed the memorandum of Nov 6. Why didn't you
22 exonerate Patrick?

23 AK: I wrote in the memorandum that I was trying to express my
24 doubts. So I was confirming the fact that I wrote those things to
25 say that what I had said before was an error. Including what I
26 had said about Patrick.

27 PACELLI: Listen, in your memorandum of November 6, you explicitly
28 say -- you were writing in English?

1 AK: Yes.

2 PACELLI: And you wrote it freely, yes?

3 AK: Yes.

4 PACELLI: You say "I stand by my statements that I made last night
5 about events that could have taken place in my home with
6 Patrick."

7 AK: In my memorandum, I recognized the fact that I had made those
8 declarations, but that I had a lot of doubts as to the facts that
9 were in my declaration.

10 PACELLI: Do you know what the word "confirm" means in Italian?

11 AK: I wrote in English.

12 PACELLI: Yes, but in English, I think the word "confirm" has the
13 same meaning as Italian.

14 AK: What I wanted to express was the fact that I recognized
15 having made the declarations, and I recognized that at the moment
16 when I made those declarations, I made them with good will, in
17 the sense that I thought maybe it was something that could have
18 happened and could have been true. Recognizing that, I started
19 to write the memorandum.

20 PACELLI: But successively in this memorandum, you confirm "I see
21 Patrick as the murderer."

22 AK: I was imagining Patrick as the murderer in my imagination,
23 but in my memory, I could not know this.

24 PACELLI: Listen, two last -- very last questions. Excuse me one
25 moment. Well, I can't find them. But I'll just ask them orally.
26 Now. Somebody, on the evening of Nov 1, in the house of horrors,
27 via della Pergola, apparently recognized your voice. Do you
28 remember who?

1 [Noise and objections in background]

2 THE COURT: Excuse me, excuse me, please, can you repeat the
3 question?

4 PACELLI: I'll change it, then. I'll change it. I'll reformulate
5 it like this.

6 THE COURT: Can you repeat it, per carita?

7 PACELLI: I'll repeat it, I'll repeat it.

8 THE COURT: Excuse me, please, go ahead. Excuse me, but please
9 avoid comments. You may make objections but--excuse me, please.
10 Go ahead.

11 PACELLI: Rudy asserts that he saw you in Via della Pergola --

12 THE COURT: Excuse me, excuse me! Please, please!

13 PACELLI: Excuse me. Can I ask my question? She'll answer that it
14 isn't true. Like for the joints, like for everything.

15 THE COURT: Excuse me, avvocato, first ask her, give her a chance
16 to answer. Excuse me, avvocato. Go ahead.

17 PACELLI: Did Rudy recognize your voice? Did he see you flee the
18 house at via della Pergola after the crime?

19 AK: It is impossible.

20 PACELLI: Thank you, signor Presidente. I have no more questions.

21 THE COURT: Excuse me, excuse me.

22 Unidentified Voice: Is he finished?

23 THE COURT: He's finished, yes. But on this, still...Listen, do
24 you know what Rudy has said?

25 AK: Over the course of this investigation I have heard that he
26 says certain things, but they are not true.

27 DALLA VEDOVA: *Avvocato dalla Vedova.*

28 THE COURT: *Yes. To exhaust the question. He already indicated*

1 *that he finished the examination.*

2 *DALLA VEDOVA: I'll just quickly give some details, and I will try*
3 *to be very brief. In relation with the phone call of Nov 17 2007,*
4 *from a conversation in prison with your mother, I will read*
5 *exactly the following text (page 6 and page 7), and then I will*
6 *ask you questions.*

7 *AK: Okay.*

8 *DALLA VEDOVA: I read on page 6 that you said in that*
9 *conversation: "Yes, when I was in the room with him, I said*
10 *something," between parentheses 'laughs', "and then when I went*
11 *back into the room, I was crying. I was very, very worried about*
12 *this thing with the knife, because there's a knife from*
13 *Raffaele's..." First question: this was on November 17. What*
14 *knife were you talking about, and how could you know about this*
15 *knife at this date?*

16 *AK: I heard for the first time about the knife from a police*
17 *inspector while I was in prison. He showed me an internet article*
18 *which said that there was blood on a knife that they had found in*
19 *Raffaele's house. And I said that for me, I was worried because*
20 *for me, that was just impossible. I didn't understand how such a*
21 *thing could be.*

22 *DALLA VEDOVA: So, when you're talking about there being a knife*
23 *from Raffaele's, you meant this knife that you had heard about in*
24 *this way, from Raffaele's house.*

25 *AK: Yes.*

26 *DALLA VEDOVA: Then right after, your mother says: "Here, here are*
27 *the facts: we talked yesterday with the lawyer, and we asked him*
28 *about the knife" -- maybe I'll skip this, because this part isn't*

1 relevant. Then you say: "It's crap, yes it's crap, total crap, a
2 piece of crap, a total invention. That's what they're doing now.
3 They're just lying." And later, page 8 of the transcript of the
4 conversation, you say "It's all an invention." And you say: "It's
5 stupid. I can't say anything other than the truth, because I know
6 I was there. I can't lie about that. There's no reason to do it."

7 When you said "I was there", what did you mean?

8 AK: Raffaele's apartment.

9 DALLA VEDOVA: Which was the one you meant when you talked about
10 the knife.

11 AK: Certainly.

12 DALLA VEDOVA: I would now like to ask to show a photocopy of a
13 document handwritten by the accused, which we obtained from the
14 documents in the dossier. It is a half-page written in English,
15 and it is part of the green diary--

16 THE COURT: It is already in the dossier.

17 DALLA VEDOVA: --which is already in the dossier.

18 THE COURT: So the parties already know it.

19 DALLA VEDOVA: It is a document of which I would like to request
20 the acquisition, and I would like to ask the accused to read and
21 also to translate it; first to recognize it, and then to read it.

22 THE COURT: This document, if you have it here, can you show it to
23 all parties, so that they can all follow?

24 DALLA VEDOVA: Yes, certainly. Excuse me, I would have made
25 copies, but--

26 THE COURT: It is in the dossier.

27 DALLA VEDOVA: --I usually do it.

28 THE COURT: It's the diary?

1 DALLA VEDOVA: It's number 415. It is in the dossier of the PM,
2 not this one.

3 THE COURT: But we have the diary.

4 DALLA VEDOVA: The famous one. But this is different. These are in
5 little notebooks that were confiscated.

6 THE COURT: So, be specific and if necessary we will acquire it.

7 DALLA VEDOVA: This is confiscated information, if I'm not
8 mistaken, relative to documents that were in Knox's room, and
9 there were three little notebooks, all of which have been
10 translated. Part of them contain the homework that she was doing
11 for her courses, and the rest is a personal diary which has been
12 the object of analysis.

13 THE COURT: The parties have now seen this page, this document, so
14 maybe now we can show it to the accused.

15 DALLA VEDOVA: It is exact that this document has never been
16 translated. So I wanted to ask Amanda, as a first question, if
17 she recognizes this document as hers? It's a photocopy, but--

18 AK: Yes, I wrote this in the Questura.

19 DALLA VEDOVA: Can you be more precise? Do you remember the date?
20 The date, and the time at which you wrote this?

21 AK: This is the second one, when I was...after I was
22 interrogated, and while I was kind of waiting. I wanted to ...I
23 had so much emotion and didn't know how to express it, so I
24 started writing.

25 DALLA VEDOVA: But what day are we talking about?

26 AK: The 2nd.

27 DALLA VEDOVA: November 2?

28 AK: Yes.

1 DALLA VEDOVA: Could you [formal]--could you [familiar] translate
2 this into Italian, this letter?

3 AK: Yes, I can try. So, "I'm at the Questura now, after a long
4 day telling how I was the first person to go to the house, and
5 find my roommate dead. How strange. The only thing I want to do
6 now is to write a song about it. I would be the first song I
7 ever wrote, and it would be about someone who died horribly and
8 for no reason. How morbid is that? I'm starving. I keep wanting
9 to say [little laugh] that I could kill for a pizza, but that
10 doesn't seem right. Laura and Filomena are really really" -- how
11 do you say this? fucked up--

12 INTERPRETER: Are fucked up. Si sono fottute il cervello.

13 AK: Okay. And also Raffaele --

14 DALLA VEDOVA: What? Laura and Filomena what?

15 INTERPRETER: Si sono fottute il cervello.

16 DALLA VEDOVA: Can you say it in the microphone? What did they do?

17 INTERPRETER: It's an ugly word. Si sono fottute il cervello.

18 DALLA VEDOVA: Please, go ahead. What is it?

19 INTERPRETER: Si sono fottute il cervello.

20 DALLA VEDOVA: Si sono fottute il cervello.

21 INTERPRETER: Fucked up. Really fucked up.

22 AK: They're very--

23 INTERPRETER: --very agitated.

24 AK: Yes. Raffaele also. I am angry. First I was scared. Then I
25 was sad. Then I was confused. Then I was angry, and now I don't
26 know. I can't ...[murmurs in English to interpreter

27 Interpreter: I can't really wrap my mind.

28 AK: ...really wrap my mind around this. I didn't see her body. I

1 *didn't see her blood. It's almost as though it hadn't happened.*
2 *But it did happen, in the room right next to mine. There was*
3 *blood in the bathroom where I took a shower today. The door of*
4 *the house was open to the wind and now I am without a house and*
5 *forever, without a person who was a part of my life. And I don't*
6 *know what to do or think.*

7 *DALLA VEDOVA: Perfect. I request the acquisition of this document*
8 *for the dossier.*

9 *THE COURT: All right. Do you have any other questions, avvocato?*

10 *DALLA VEDOVA: There is another document extracted from the same*
11 *diary, I'll call it that. Also this one, if I could ask you to*
12 *confirm it and to read it? And in between, I'll ask this*
13 *question. When you were in the Questura, you were writing this?*

14 *AK: Yes.*

15 *DALLA VEDOVA: What are they, notes? Notes to yourself, or a*
16 *diary?*

17 *AK: Yes, I write little bits of diary everywhere, and for me,*
18 *always following this method of understanding and expressing my*
19 *emotions, because at the moment when I wrote that, I didn't even*
20 *know what I was feeling. There was a heaviness, and there were*
21 *all these emotions together, so I needed to write.*

22 *DALLA VEDOVA: Because for you it was normal to write like this?*

23 *AK: Certainly.*

24 *DALLA VEDOVA: Can I read it? Can I take advantage of this...since*
25 *there's a reference to a song, it seems relevant. At one point in*
26 *your prison diary, you refer to the words of another song, Let it*
27 *Be, by the Beatles. What do these verses mean to you? At that*
28 *moment in particular. We're talking about the time between the*

1 8th and the 29th of December. So what is the significance of
2 these words "Let it be" ?

3 AK: For the first months that I was in prison, it was an
4 essential song for me, because since I didn't know how to
5 confront the situation, I was trying to think about home, and
6 this song makes me think of home, because it's a song I used to
7 sing with my friends, in front of my family, so I was thinking
8 about me, how I used to be. At the same time, it is a song that
9 talks about being in a dark moment, so it helped me to confront
10 the situation. For months, I was alone, I was isolated, and when
11 I went out, to walk for instance, I was there, and the only thing
12 I could do was sing. I sang this song very often, to make me feel
13 better.

14 DALLA VEDOVA: Perfect. Now about this document. Maybe I can read
15 it myself, and ask you for confirmation.

16 AK: That's fine.

17 DALLA VEDOVA: It's only four lines. On this page, I see a number
18 83, probably from the dossier, there's a little drawing and a
19 sun. I'm also reading the mistakes in Italian. "My mom is
20 arriving tomorrow. I'm very happy about that. I actually ate
21 dinner with friends" or "I prepared it", I don't know).

22 "Raffaele's friends. But now I'm very tired. I don't want to
23 stay." Can I show you this document and ask for confirmation
24 that it was written by you, and again ask you where and when?

25 AK: So I wrote this--

26 DALLA VEDOVA: First, do you recognize your handwriting?

27 AK: Yes, this is mine. I wrote it when I was at the Questura
28 waiting for Raffaele. It was actually at the very beginning. I

1 *took this and started writing. Then the policemen...sorry, it was*
2 *November 5, 2007.*

3 *DALLA VEDOVA: I request the acquisition of this document. Listen,*
4 *in reference to the telephone calls you received on the 3rd, 4th,*
5 *5th, 6th and 7th, and the e-mail that you sent to 25 people on*
6 *November 4, do you remember how many people called you on your*
7 *cell phone? If this helps, I can tell you that from the 3rd to*
8 *the 7th you had 64 calls counting the text messages. Do you*
9 *remember this number more or less?*

10 *AK: I remember that there were a lot.*

11 *DALLA VEDOVA: And then you wrote this e-mail to 25 people because*
12 *they were...*

13 *AK: So many people were worried about me.*

14 *COLLOQUY*

15 *DALLA VEDOVA: Getting to the morning of the 6th, because we*
16 *wanted to explain what happened after the arrest. In particular I*
17 *would like you to briefly tell us what happened in the morning,*
18 *say from 8:30, until you were brought to prison. Briefly.*

19 *AK: Ah. So, there was the fact that I had to eat something, so*
20 *they brought me something to eat, but then at a certain point*
21 *they took my shoes away, for example, so I was kind of barefoot,*
22 *and then I had to wait until they could re-enter my house to*
23 *bring me other shoes.*

24 *DALLA VEDOVA: But who were "they"?*

25 *AK: The police. There were policemen who went to my house to*
26 *bring me shoes that I had in my room, and also other clothes.*

27 *DALLA VEDOVA: What shoes were you wearing?*

28 *AK: I was wearing Sketchers.*

1 DALLA VEDOVA: Sketchers?

2 AK: But they brought me my big hiking boots that I had in my
3 room, to bring me to prison.

4 DALLA VEDOVA: So that morning, they went to your house to get
5 your shoes, or you already had them?

6 AK: No, they went from the Questura to my house and brought them
7 back to me. On that morning.

8 DALLA VEDOVA: And also clothes?

9 AK: Yes, also a skirt and...I remember the skirt and the hiking
10 boots.

11 DALLA VEDOVA: This is a new element. But had you asked for these
12 clothes and shoes?

13 AK: I asked because I didn't have my shoes, "But where can I go
14 without shoes?" And so they said "We'll go to your house to bring
15 you shoes and then you can go to prison."

16 DALLA VEDOVA: So they took your shoes and left you barefoot for a
17 certain period of time, until you got the boots?

18 AK: Yes, yes.

19 DALLA VEDOVA: All this in the Questura.

20 AK: Yes.

21 DALLA VEDOVA: In this time, they never told you about the arrival
22 of a lawyer for you, a public defender [avvocato d'ufficio]
23 appointed for you -- do you know what an "avvocato d'ufficio" is?

24 AK: Well, now I know, but at that time I didn't. And I don't
25 remember ever meeting a lawyer.

26 DALLA VEDOVA: They never appointed a public defender for you?
27 They never told you?

28 AK: No. If they did, I didn't understand it.

1 *DALLA VEDOVA: So, accepting this, at a certain point you wrote*
2 *your memorandum, and then you were brought to prison.*

3 *AK: Yes.*

4 *DALLA VEDOVA: I'm talking about the first memorandum. I just want*
5 *to get to this memorandum, and then I will conclude, because...*
6 *Now on this, I know it has been the object of analysis, so I just*
7 *want to ask for the reading of four parts that seem relevant. The*
8 *first question I want to ask you is, when you say that something*
9 *results from the translation of this document, which is not even*
10 *an official translation; it's in the dossier but it is neither*
11 *signed, nor stamped, nor dated--*

12

13

14

15

16

17

18

19

20

21

22

23

24

25

26

27

28